Gwefan Cymru–Catalonia
La Web de Gal·les i Catalunya
The Wales–Catalonia Website
Gramadegau Cymraeg
Welsh Grammars
An Elementary Welsh Grammar
John Morris-Jones, 1921
Tudalennau 0–197

CYMRU
País de Gal·les

Països Catalans
Y GWLEDYDD CATALANEG

4285

.....
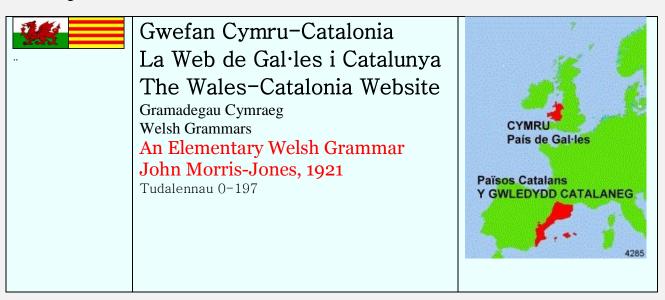
AN ELEMENTARY
WELSH GRAMMAR

BY

SIR J. MORRIS-JONES, M.A., LL.D.

Professor of Welsh at the University College of
North Wales, Bangor. Late Research
Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford

PART I

PHONOLOGY AND ACCIDENCE

2710

PREFACE

THIS grammar deals with Modern Literary Welsh only. It follows the lines of my *Welsh Grammar Historical and Comparative*, 1913, so far as that treats of the modern language ; but the matter has been largely re-written, and is in some respects more detailed.

The history of the Welsh language is divided into periods thus : 1. Early Welsh, from the 6th to the 8th century ; 2. Old Welsh, from the 8th to the 11th ; 3. Medieval Welsh, from the 12th to the 14th ; 4. Early Modern Welsh, from the 14th to the 16th ; 5. Late Modern Welsh, from the 16th to the present time.

The Modern period begins in the 14th century with the *cywyddau* of Dafydd ap Gwilym, which constituted a new departure in Welsh poetry. Instead of the laboured and artificially archaic style which continued to be affected by the bards, Dafydd ap Gwilym adopted a comparatively simple and natural diction ; and instead of the somewhat awkward *awdl* metres of the earlier period he used the *cywydd* metre almost exclusively. The *cywydd* sprang into immediate popularity, and thrust the older metres into the background. Though *awdlau* continued to be written, the bulk of the poetry of the period from Dafydd ap Gwilym to Edmwnd Prys (say 1350–1600) was composed in the *cywydd* metre. The language of this body of poetry is called Early

A 2

Modern Welsh. Its forms were fixed by the *cynghanedd*, and especially by the rhymes of the *cywydd*. In every *cywydd* couplet an accented rhymes with an unaccented syllable; and the sounds of unaccented finals, by being continually compared with the more stable sounds of accented monosyllables, were preserved in their fullness and purity. Thus Early Modern Welsh is a highly cultivated literary language, remarkably uniform and self-consistent owing to strict adherence to a sound tradition.

Late Modern Welsh begins with Dr. Morgan's translation of the Bible published in 1588. Wm. Salesbury had translated the New Testament into a language of his own invention in which the words were written according to his idea of their etymology; it was a travesty of Welsh, which M. Kyffin stated in 1595 to be "intolerable to a good Welshman's ear". Dr. Morgan adopted the standard literary form which was still written in great purity by the bards. But he, too, was influenced by etymological theories; he adopted some of Salesbury's inventions, and altered many traditional forms to make them appear more "regular". The result generally was to make the new literary language more artificial and further removed from the spoken language. Dr. Davies, who is responsible for the language of the 1620 revision, had studied the works of the bards, as his grammar (1621) shows; he corrected many of the debased forms used by Morgan, but allowed his neologisms to stand. In the early 19th century Pughe's etymological theories tended to make the written language still more artificial and unreal, but their effects

have now passed away. But in *cynghanedd* the literary tradition persisted, though not unmixed; and many traditional forms are quoted in the following pages from the bards of the 18th and early 19th centuries.

The written language has been corrupted not only under the influence of false etymological theories, but in the opposite direction by the substitution of dialectal for literary forms. In these cases (with some exceptions, e.g. § 65) the tradition has reasserted itself, and a fair approximation to the standard has been maintained.

The value of the tradition is that it represents the language in a form which was everywhere recognized as pure, and of which the various dialects represent different corruptions. In this little book I have attempted to give a fairly complete, but concise, and I hope clear, account of the tradition in the modern period. I have quoted medieval forms only when they throw light on later usage. The examples generally are from the Early Modern bards and Late Modern writers. To save space I have usually left biblical quotations untranslated, as the meanings of the words can easily be discovered by reference to the English Bible.

JOHN MORRIS-JONES.

2714

CONTENTS

CONTENTS

ABBREVIATIONS

Authors and Books

Capital initials represent authors; small capital initials represent books. The reference is to pages except where otherwise stated below. A number immediately following an author's name refers to the page of the edition of his works indicated in the list; where the quotation is taken from an anthology or other printed book, the reference is given after the author's initials; thus T.A. g. 235 means that the couplet (p. 12 below) is by Tudur Aled and appears in *Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru* 1773, page 235. A bracketed reference, such as D.N. (f.n. 90) means that the words are quoted from a manuscript, and appear less correctly in the anthology referred to. But bracketed figures after D.G. refer to the smaller but more authentic and better edited collection of *cywyddau* in d.g.g.; see D.G. below.

The ordinary abbreviations are used in referring to the Welsh Bible. (Where the reading given differs from that of modern editions it is to be taken as that of the Authorised edition of 1620.)

No references are given to MSS.

A.L. i. : *Ancient Laws and Institutes* of Wales . . . . vol. i. 1841.

B.A. : *The Book of Aneirin*, 13th cent.; ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, Pwllheli 1908.

B.B. : *The Black Book of Carmarthen*, end of 12th cent.; ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, Pwllheli 1906.

B.Br. : Bedo Brwynllys (Breconsh.), c. 1460.

B.CW. : *Gweledigaetheu y Bardd Cwsc* [by Ellis Wynne], 1703; reprint, ed. J. Morris Jones, Bangor 1898.

BL. : *Blodeu-gerdd Cymry* . . .; ed. D. Jones, Amwythig (Shrewsbury) 1779.

BR. : *Y Brython*; 5 vols., Tremadoc 1858–63.

B.T. : *The Book of Taliesin*, 13th cent., ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, Pwllheli 1910 (issued 1916).

C. i and C. ii : *Ceinion Llenyddiaeth Gymreig* . . ., ed. Owen Jones; 2 vols., London 1876.

C.C. : *The Cefn Coch MSS.* . . ., ed. J. Fisher; Liverpool 1899.

C.F. : *Cymru Fu* . . . . [ed. I. Foulkes, 1862–4]; second ed., Wrexham, no date.

C.IL. : *Cynfeirdd Lleyn* . . ., ed. J. Jones (Myrddin Fardd); Pwllheli 1905.

C.M. : *Ystorya de Carolo Magno*, from the Red Book of Hergest, ed. Thomas Powell ; Cymmrod. Soc. 1883.

Ceiriog C.G. : *Cant o Ganeuon*, gan John Ceiriog Hughes, Wrexham [1863].

D. : Dr. John Davies, of Mallwyd ; ref. to *Antiqvæ Lingvæ Britannicæ . . . . Rvdimenta*, London 1621.

D. : quoted in Dr. Davies's grammar, as above.

D.E. : Dafydd ab Edmwnd (Flintsh.), fl. 1450-80 ; ref. to *Gwaith Dafydd ab Edmwnd*, ed. T. Roberts, Bangor 1914.

D.FF. : *Deffynniad Ffydd Eglwys Loegr*, by Maurice Kyffin, 1595 ; reprint, ed. W. P. Williams, Bangor 1908.

D.G. : Dafydd ap Gwilym (N. Card.), fl. 1350-80 ; ref. to *Barddoniaeth Dafydd ab Gwilym* . . . . Llundain, 1789 ; bracketed numbers refer to *Cywyddau Dafydd ap Gwilym a'i Gyfoeswyr* . . ., ed. Ifor Williams a T. Roberts, Bangor 1914 ; thus D.G. 70 (66) means that the words will be found in p. 70 of the former, and p. 66 of the latter.

D.G. : quoted from *Barddoniaeth D. ab G.* but not by D.G. ; these quotations are either from poems printed as the work of others, e.g. G.Gr. ; or from old poems wrongly attributed to D.G. ; in these cases the author's name is given ; where no author is mentioned the lines are from late imitations by Iolo Morganwg.

D.G.G. : *Cywyddau D. ap G. a'i Gyfoeswyr* as above ; quotations from poems by the other authors (*Cyfoeswyr*). References to Dafydd's poems are given thus : D.G. (66), see above.

D.H. : Dewi Havhesp = David Roberts, Llandderfel, 1831-84 ; ref. to *Oriau'r Awen*, 2nd ed., Bala 1897.

D.I. : Dafydd Ionawr = David Richards, Dolgelley, 1751-1827 ; ref. to *Gwaith Dafydd Ionawr*, ed. Morris Williams, Dolgellau 1851.

D.I.D. : Deio ab Ieuan Du (Card.), c. 1480.

D.LL. : Dafydd Llwyd ap Llywelyn ap Gruffudd, c. 1480.

D.N. : Dafydd Nanmor (Beddgelert), c. 1460.

D.P.O. : *Drych y Prif Oesoedd* . . . by Theophilus Evans (Breconsh.), 1740 ; reprint, ed. S. J. Evans, Bangor 1902.

Dr.M. : Dr. William Morgan (C'vonsh.), 1541-1604 ; translator of the Bible, 1588.

D.T. : *Diddanwch Teuluaidd : neu Waith Beirdd Mon* . . ., 2nd ed. Caernarfon 1817.

D.W. : Dewi Wyn o Eifion = Dafydd Owen (Llanystumdwy), 1784-1841 ; ref. to *Blodau Arfon*, Caerlleon, 1842.

E.F. : Eben Fardd = Ebenezer Thomas (S. C'vonsh.), 1802-63 ; ref. to *Gweithiau Barddonol Eben Fardd* [Bangor, no date].

E.P. : Edmwnd Prys, Archdeacon of Merioneth, 1541-1623 ; ref. to *Edmwnd Prys* . . . gan T. R. Roberts (Asaph), Caernarfon 1899. Ps. refers to his metrical version of the Psalms.

F. : *Flores Poetarum Britannicorum* . . . collected by J. D. [Dr. John Davies]. Mwythig (Shrewsbury) 1710.

F.N. : *Y Flodeugerdd Newydd* . . ., ed. W. J. Gruffydd ; Cardiff 1909.

G. : *Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru* . . ., ed. Rhys Jones. Amwythig (Shrewsbury) 1773.

G.C. : *The History of Gruffydd ap Cynan* . . ., 13th cent., ed. Arthur Jones. Manchester 1910.

G.Gl. : Guto'r Glyn (Denbighsh.), fl. 1450-80.

G.Gr. : Gruffydd Gryg (Anglesey), c. 1370.

G.I.H. : Gwilym ab Ieuan Hen, c. 1460.

G.J. : Griffith Jones, Rector of Llanddowror, 1684-1761 ; ref. to *Hyfforddiad Gynnwys i Wybodaeth jachusol o Egwyddorjon a Dyledswyddau Crefydd . . . .*, London 1749 (remarkable as an attempt to restore the correct representation of vowels, e.g. *u* miswritten *y*, etc.).

Gm.P. : Gwilym Peris = William Williams, 1769-1847 ; ref. to *Awen-gerdd Peris*, Llanrwst [1813].

G.Ph. : Gruffudd Phylip, son of S.Ph., c. 1640.

G.R. : Dr. Griffith Roberts ; ref. to *Dosparth Byrr ar y rhann gyntaf i ramadeg cymraeg . . .* [Milan] 1567; reprint, Paris 1870-83 as suppl. to *Revue Celtique* under the title *A Welsh Grammar and other Tracts.*

g.r. : quoted from Dr. Griffith Roberts's Grammar, as above.

Gr.O. : Goronwy Owen (Anglesey), 1723-69 ; ref. to *Gwaith y Parch. Goronwy Owen . . .*, Llanrwst 1860.

G.T. : Gwilym Tew (Glam.), c. 1450.

Gu.P. : Gutyn Peris = Griffith Williams 1769-1838 ; ref. to *Ffrwyth Awen*, Trefriw 1816.

H.A. : Huw Arwystl, c. 1550.

H.C.Ll. : Huw (or Hywel) Cae Llwyd (Brec.), c. 1480.

H.H. : Hugh Hughes, y Bardd Coch (Anglesey), d. 1770.

H.M. : Hugh Maurice (Denbighsh.), 1622-1709 ; ref. to *Eos Ceiriog . . . .* 2 vols., Wrexham 1823.

H.S. : Hywel Swrdwal (Montgomerysh.), c. 1450 ; ref. to *Gwaith Barddonol Hywel Swrdwal a'i fab Ieuan*, ed. J. C. Morrice, Bangor 1908.

I.B.H. : Ieuan Brydydd Hir (Merioneth), c. 1450.

I.B.H.ieu. : Ieuan Brydydd Hir ieuaf, properly Ieuan Fardd (cf. p. 155 below) = Evan Evans (Card.) 1731-89 ; ref. to *Gwaith y Parchedig Evan Evans (Ieuan Brydydd Hir)*, ed. D. Silvan Evans, Caernarfon 1876.

I.D. : Ieuan Deulwyn (Carm.), fl. 1460-80 ; ref. to *Gwaith Ieuan Deulwyn*, ed. Ifor Williams, Bangor 1909.

I.F. : Iorwerth Fynglwyd (Glam.), c. 1490.

I.G. : Iolo Goch (Denbighsh.), fl. 1370-1405 ; ref. to *Gweithiau Iolo Goch . . .* ed. Charles Ashton, Cymmr. Soc. 1896.

I.G.G. : Ieuan Glan Geirionydd = Evan Evans (Trefriw), 1795-1855 ; ref. to *Geirionydd . . . .* ed. W. J. Roberts ; Rhuthyn [1862].

I.H.S. : Ieuan ap Hywel Swrdwal, c. 1470 ; ref. as for H.S., q.v.

I.MSS. : *Iolo Manuscripts . . . . .* Llandovery 1840.

L.G.C. : Lewis Glyn Cothi, fl. 1440-80 ; ref. to *Gwaith Lewis Glyn Cothi . . . .* Oxford 1837.

L.M. : Lewis Morris, Llywelyn Ddu o Fôn, 1701-65.

L.Men. : Lewis Menai, c. 1570.

Ll. : Llawdden (Machynlleth), c. 1460.

Ll.A. : Llyfr yr Ancr, 1346 = *The Elucidarium and other tracts in Welsh . . .*, ed. J. Morris Jones and J. Rhys, Oxford 1894.

Ll.G. : Llywelyn Goch Amheurig Hen, c. 1380.

Ll.M. : *Lloches Mwyneidd-dra . . .*, gan Absalom Roberts ; Llanrwst 1845. Contains collection of penillion telyn.

M.A. i : *The Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales . . .* vol. i ; London 1801. Collection of Ml. poetry

M.E. i : Mil o Englynion = *Pigion Englynion fy Ngwlad . . . ed. Eifionydd* ; vol. i, 2nd ed., Liverpool 1882.

M.Ll. : Morgan Llwyd o Wynedd, 1619–1659 ; ref. to *Gweithiau Morgan Llwyd o Wynedd*, vol. i, ed. T. E. Ellis, Bangor 1899.

M.R. : Maredudd ap Rhys, c. 1440.

N.T. : New Testament.

P.G.G. : *Pattrwm y Gwir-Gristion* . . . Chester 1723 ; reprint ed. H. Elvet Lewis, Bangor 1908.

P.Ll. : *Pump Llyfr Kerddwriaeth* by Simwnt Vychan 1567, Jesus College MS. 9 ; ref. to the edn. printed from a late copy in *Dosparth Edeyrn Davod Aur* . . . . Llandovery 1856, pp. xlii–cxxviii.

P.M. : Llywarch ap Llywelyn, Prydydd y Moch (N. Denb.) ; fl. 1160–1220.

P.T. : *Penillion Telyn*, ed. W. Jenkyn Thomas, Caernarfon 1894.

R.B.B. : Red Book Bruts = *The Text of the Bruts from the Red Book of Hergest*, ed. J. Rhys and J. Gwenogvryn Evans, Oxford 1890.

R.G.D. : Robert ab Gwilym Ddu = Robert Williams (Llanystumdwy), 1767–1850 ; ref. to *Gardd Eifion* . . . . Dolgellau 1841.

R.J. : Rhys Jones o'r Blaenau (Merion.) 1713–1801 (ed. of G., see above) ; ref. to *Gwaith Prydyddawl y diweddar Rice Jones o'r Blaenau* . . . . Dolgelleu 1818.

R.M. : Richard Morris (brother of L.M.), 1703–79 ; editor of Bible 1746, 1752.

R.M. : Red Book Mabinogion = *The Text of the Mabinogion . . . . . from the Red Book of Hergest*, ed. J. Rhys and J. Gwenogvryn Evans, Oxford 1887.

R.P. : Red Book Poetry = *The Poetry in the Red Book of Hergest*, ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, Llanbedrog 1911 (issued 1921). Reference to columns.

S.C. : Siôn Cent (Kentchurch), c. 1420.

S.G. : *Y Seint Greal*, being vol. i of *Selections from the Hengwrt MSS.* . . . ed. Robert Williams ; London 1876.

S.Ph. : Siôn Phylip (Ardudwy, Merion.), 1543–1620.

S.T. : Siôn Tudur (Wigwer, St. Asaph), d. 1602.

T. : Talhaiarn = John Jones, Llanfair Talhaearn, 1810–69 ; ref. to *Gwaith Talhaiarn* ; i, London 1855 ; ii, London 1862.

T.A. : Tudur Aled (N. Denb.), fl. 1480–1520.

T.P. : Tudur Penllyn (Merion.), c. 1460.

W.Ll. : Wiliam Llŷn (? Llŷn ; res. Oswestry), 1535–80 ; ref. to *Barddoniaeth Wiliam Llŷn* . . . ed. J. C. Morrice, Bangor 1908.

W.M. : *The White Book Mabinogion* . . . Ed. J. Gwenogvryn Evans, Pwllheli 1907 (issued later, preface dated 1909). Reference to columns.

Wms. : William Williams, Pant y Celyn (Carm.), hymn-writer, 1717–91 ; ref. to *Gwaith Prydyddawl . . . William Williams . . .* Caerfyrddin 1811 ; Wms. i refers to *Gweithiau Williams Pant-y-celyn* ed. N. C. Jones, vol. i, Treffynnon (Holywell) 1887.

W.S. : Wyllyam Salesbury (Llanrwst), translator of bulk of N.T. 1567.

Y.Ll.H. : *Yn y llyvyr hwnn y traethir Gwyddor kymraec* . . . by Sir John Price, 1546 ; reprint ed. by J. H. Davies, Bangor 1902.

Terms, etc.

acc. accusative
adj. adjective
adv. adverb
aff. affixed
aor. aorist
cent. century
cf. compare
compos. composite
conj. conjunc-tive, -tion
cpv. comparative
def. definite
demonst. demonstrative
dial. dialect, -al
do. same book or author
E., Eng. English
edn. edition
e.g. for example
eqtv. equative
ex. example
exc. except, -ion
f., fem. feminine
foll. followed
Fr. French
gen. genitive
ib. same book and page
id. same meaning
i.e. that is
impers. impersonal
impf. imperfect
impv. imperative
ind. indicative
indef. indefinite
inf. infixed
interj. interjection
interr. interrogative
lang. language
Lat. Latin
l.c. in place cited
lit. liter-ary, -al, -ally

m., mas. masculine
m. (in references) marwnad
Mab. Mabinogion
Ml. Medieval
Ml.W. Medieval Welsh
Mn. Modern
Mn.W. Modern Welsh
nas. nasal
neg. negative
nom. nominative
N.W. North Wales
obj. object
obl. oblique
p. page
perf. perfect
pers. person, -al
pl. plural
plup. pluperfect
pos. positive
pref. prefixed
prep. preposition
pres. present
pron. pronoun
q.v. which see
rad. radical
redupl. reduplicated
rel. relative
sg. singular
spir. spirant
spv. superlative
subj. subjunctive
s.v. under the word
S.W. South Wales
syll. syllable
v.a. verbal adjective
vb. verb
v.n. verbal noun
W. Welsh
wr. written.

Signs.

> 'becomes'; thus a > ai p. 39 means 'a becomes ai'.

⊑ 'sounded' or 'pronounced'; thus *tecaf* (⊑ *teccaf*) p. 37 means '*tecaf* (sounded *teccaf*)'.

2722

PHONOLOGY

THE ALPHABET

1. The Modern Welsh alphabet consists of twenty simple letters and seven digraphs. The following table shows the signs in their traditional order, with the name of each in Welsh spelling :

a	*ā*	g	*ĕg*	p	*pī*
b	*bī*	ng	*ĕng*	ph	*ўff* or *ff'i*
c	*ĕc*	h	*āets*	r	*ĕr*
ch	*ĕch*	i	*ī*	s	*ĕs*
d	*dī*	l	*ĕl*	t	*tī*
dd	*ĕdd*	ll	*ĕll*	th	*ĕth*
e	*ē*	m	*ĕm*	u	*ū*
f	*ĕf*	n	*ĕn*	w	*w̄*
ff	*ĕff*	o	*ō*	y	*ȳ*

THE SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS

THE VOWELS.

2. The letters **a e i** have their continental values ; they are not sounded *ay ee ai* as in English, but *ah eh ee*.

3. **a,** as in *tad*, has nearly the sound of the English *a* in *father*. When short, as in *brat*, it has the same sound, and not the more forward sound of the English short *a* in *fat*, *mat*.

4. **i,** as in *gwin*, is sounded like the Northern English *i* in *machine*. It is closer than in the Southern English pro-

nunciation.   When short, as in *dim*, it has the same sound, and not the wider *i* in English *dim*.

5. w, as in *brwd*, has the sound of the Northern English *oo* in *food*.   It is closer than in the Southern English pronunciation.   It has the same sound when short, as in *trwm*.

6. e, when long or medium, as in *gwén gwenau*, has the sound of the middle *e* of English *let*.   When short, as in *pen pennau*, it is slightly more open, tending towards the English *e* in *there*.

7. o, when long or medium, as in *tón tonau*, has a sound midway between the close *o* of English *note* and the open *o* of English *not*.   When short, as in *ton tonnau*, it is more open, tending towards the *o* of *not*.

8. u was formerly sounded like French *u*, but now its sound is the same as the clear sound of *y*; thus *hun* 'self' and *hŷn* 'older', formerly distinct, have now the same sound.

9. y has two sounds, the clear and the obscure.   The clear sound, as in *bys* 'finger', is somewhat similar to the first *y* in English *mystery*, but is a thicker sound.   To produce it the mouth-passage is narrowed by raising the middle part of the tongue, its point touching the lower teeth inside.   The obscure sound of *y*, as in *byrrach*, is the sound of the English *y* in *myrtle*.   In this grammar the character *y* is used, as in ordinary writing and printing, to denote both sounds; but where it is necessary to distinguish them the clear sound is denoted by *y̨*, and the obscure by *y*.   From what has been said above it is seen that *u* and *y̨* denote the same sound.   In South Wales dialects this sound has now become *i*.

10. The difference in Modern Welsh between **u** and **y** is that **u** has the same sound in all positions, thus the *u* of *hun* 'self' remains unchanged in quality in *hunan* 'self'; but the sound of **y** varies according to position, thus the

clear sound in *hŷn* ' older ' becomes the obscure in *hynaf*
' oldest ', § 117.

The spelling in general use in the recent period preserves
the old distinction between *u* and *y* correctly in mono-
syllables, except in *crud* ' cradle ', which is wrongly spelt
cryd.   In the final unaccented syllable *u* is wrongly written
for *y* in *melys*, although it becomes *melysu* ; and *Cymry*
' Wales ' is written *Cymru* to distinguish it from *Cymry*
' Welshmen '.   *y* is wrongly written for *u* in *credadun*,
anoddun, arofun, munud.   *u* has come to be treated as *y* in
ysgrythyr (*ysgrythyrau*), etc., § 119.

11. The following diagram shows the relative positions
at which, and heights to which, the tongue is raised in pro-
nouncing the Welsh vowels.   Vowels pronounced with
rounded lips are enclosed in brackets.

12. The descriptions given above show that there is a
close parallelism between the front and back vowels : the
high front *i* and high back *w* are both sounded close ; the
mid front *e* and mid back *o* are both slightly more open
when short than when long or medium.

13. **i** and **w** also represent consonant sounds ; see § 29.

THE CONSONANTS.

14. **p** and **b** are sounded as in English.

15. **t** and **d** are sounded as in English ; but the Welsh

B 2

dentals are normally somewhat more forward than the English.

16. c and g are sounded respectively like English *k* and hard *g*; they are not pronounced as *s* and *j* in Welsh. But each has really two sounds; the front sound, heard before *i* and *e*, as in *ci, geneth*; and the back sound heard before other vowels, as in *cath, gof*. The difference is not practically important, and most speakers are unaware of it.

17. ff and ph have the same sound, that of the English *f*. The character ph is used as a conscious mutation of *p*, as in *chwe phunt* or *chwephunt*; ff is used where the sound is immutable, as in *cyff, corff, ffon*.

18. th has the sound of the English *th* in *thick, breath*.

19. ch is sounded like the Scotch *ch* in *loch*, or German *ch* in *nach*.

20. f has the sound of English *v*; and dd has the sound of the English *th* in *this, breathe*; but these sounds are very soft in Welsh, and tend to drop finally, as *tre* for *tref*, *sy* for *sydd*. For *dd* the symbol δ is often used in writing, and may be adopted for phonetic transcription.

21. m and n are sounded as in English.

22. ng has the sound of the English *ng* in *longing*. For phonetic transcription the symbol ꝺ may be used; thus *llong, llongau* are pronounced *lloꝺ, lloꝺau*. But in a few words ng stands for *n + g*, sounded *ꝺg* as in the English *finger*; this occurs where the *g* is a mutation of *c*, as in *Bangor*, from *ban* 'high' and *côr* 'enclosure'.

23. Welsh has also the voiceless nasals mh, nh, ngh. The nasals can only be made voiceless by a strong emission of breath, which is heard as an aspirate after the nasal; the sounds are therefore not strictly simple, and so their symbols have not been included in the alphabet.

24. l has the sound of English *l*.

25. ll is a voiceless unilateral *l*. It is produced by

putting the tongue in the *l* position, raising it so as to close the passage on one side, and blowing between it and the upper teeth on the other. About three out of every four Welsh speakers pronounce it on the right side.

26. r is trilled, like the strong Scotch *r* or the Italian *r*. Initially when not mutated, and often medially, it is made voiceless by a strong emission of breath, which is heard as an aspirate after it, as in *rhaw*; the symbol of this sound, *rh*, is not included in the alphabet for the reason given above for the omission of the voiceless nasals.

27. s has the sound of the English *ss* in *toss*. It is never sounded *z*: Welsh *rhosyn* 'rose' is pronounced *rhossyn*.

28. h has the sound of English aspirate *h*. When initial, the mouth is shaped for the following vowel before the emission of the breath which forms the *h*.

29. i and w are often consonants, sounded like English *y* and *w* respectively. When it is necessary to point out that they are consonantal they are written *i̯* and *w̯* in this grammar; thus *i̯ach, cani̯ad, y w̯ennol, y w̯lad, galw̯ad.*

SOUNDS IN COMBINATION

Syllabic Division.

30. A single consonant between vowels belongs normally to the second syllable; thus *ca|ru* 'to love', *ca|re|dig* 'kind'; where there are two or more consonants the first belongs to the first syllable, as *car|dod* 'charity', *car|i̯ad* 'love', *ar|w̯ain* 'to lead', *car|tref* 'home'. A double consonant belongs to both; thus in *can|nu* 'to whiten' the first syllable ends after the stoppage of the mouth passage for the formation of the *n*, and the second begins before or with the opening of the passage which completes the con-

sonant. Thus a double consonant implies not two distinct consonants, but a consonant in which the opening and closing of the passage are slightly separated so that both are heard.

31. In some cases two adjacent syllables have no intervening consonant; as *dí|olch* ' thanks ', *dé|all* ' understanding '; *bwy|tá|o* ' may eat '.

DIPHTHONGS.

Definition.

32. A diphthong consists of the combination in the same syllable of a sonantal with a consonantal vowel. When the sonantal element comes first the combination is a **falling** diphthong. When the consonantal element comes first it is a **rising** diphthong. " Diphthong " without modification will be understood to mean falling diphthong.

Falling Diphthongs.

33. The Modern Welsh falling diphthongs may be classified as follows:

(1) Diphthongs ending in *i, y*, or *e*:

<div align="center">

ai   ei   oi

w͡y   ey

ae   oe

</div>

Examples: *bai, deil, troi* ; *mwyn, teyrn* ; *cae, coed.*

(2) Diphthongs ending in *u*:

<div align="center">

au   eu   **ou**

</div>

Examples: *dau, deunaw, ymarhóus.*

(3) Diphthongs ending in *w*:

<div align="center">

aw ew i͡w uw ɥw yw ow

</div>

Examples: *naw, llew, lliw, duw, byw, bywyd, dowch.*

34. The diphthongs of the first class originally ended in *i*, of which *y* and *e* are later modifications. In North Wales the *e* sound did not develop, but **ae** and **oe** are sounded *ay* and *oy*; thus *cae* and *coed* are *cāy, cōyd.*

35. In the diphthongs *ei, ey, eu* the *e* has not its normal sound, but an obscure sound like *y̆*. The *o* in the diphthong *ow* is also obscure, and *ow* has the same sound as *yw*.

36. Since *u* and *y* now represent one sound, *eu* has the same value as *ey*, and *uw* as *yw*; and in North Wales there is only a partial difference of quantity between *ae, oe* and *au, ou*; see §§ 102, 103.

37. Some falling diphthongs are the result of the contraction at a comparatively late period of two syllables without an intervening consonant, § 31. The diphthongs *oi, ou* and *ow* are always late contractions; thus *rhoi* is for *rhó|i* for an earlier *rhoddi*, *ymarhóus* is for *ymarhó|us*, and *rhowch* is for *rhó|wch*. The diphthong *ey* is usually a late contraction; thus *teyrn* is for an older *té|yrn*. A late contraction may have the same form as one of the old diphthongs; thus *rhoes* 'he gave' for *rhó|es*, and *Cym|ráeg* for *Cym|rá|eg*. In some cases contraction results in a simple vowel, as in *gwnāf* 'I do' for *gwná|af*, or *rhōf* 'I give' for *rhó|af*; the vowel is long except in the penult.

Rising Diphthongs.

38. The consonantal first element of a rising diphthong must be either *i̯* or *w̯*. The following are the combinations which occur:

(1) i̯a i̯e i̯o i̯w i̯y

Examples: initial, *i̯ach, i̯echyd, i̯ór, i̯wrch, i̯yrchod*; medial, *cani̯ad, rhodi̯ed, dyni̯on, gweithi̯wr, myrddi̯ynau*.

(2) w̯a w̯e w̯i w̯o w̯u w̯u̯ w̯y

These occur initially only when *g-* has been mutated away; thus, *cod w̯ág, y w̯ennol, dy w̯isg, y w̯obr, dy w̯ull* 'thy flowers' (D.G. 525), *yn w̯yn, yn w̯ynnach*; medially, *ceidw̯ad, gorw̯edd, cedw̯ir, marw̯or, galw̯ut* 'thou calledst', *penw̯yn, penw̯ynni*.

39. When *i̯* or *w̯* comes before a falling diphthong the

combination forms a triphthong; as *ai* in *iaith*, *iau* in *teithiau*; *waw* in *gwawd*; *iwy* in *meddyliwyd* ' was thought '.

40. In a few cases a rising diphthong is formed by contraction, as in *dió|ddef* for *di|ó|ddef* ' to suffer'.

41. The rising diphthongs *wa* and *wo* are often interchanged, as in *gwatwar* and *gwatwor*, *cawad* and *cawod*.

42. The reason why *ii*, *iu*, *iy*, *ww* are not included in the list of rising diphthongs in § 38 is that these combinations have been simplified in the normal Welsh pronunciation. Thus the stem of *gweithiaf* ' I work ' is *gweithi-* as in *gweithiant gweithiwch*, etc.; but *gweithiir* has become *gweithir* ' is worked '. Similarly *galwwn* has become *galwn* ' we call '. *iy* becomes *y*, as in *gweiryn* ' hay-stalk ', for *gweiriyn*, cf. *gweiriau*. *iu* becomes *u*, as in *rheidus* ' needy ' for *rheidius*, cf. *rheidiol* ' necessary ', and *udd* ' lord ' for an old *iudd*. But initially in polysyllables *iu* becomes *i*, as in *Ithel* for *Iudd-hael*, and *Iddew* ' Jew ' for *Iuddew*.

43. Consonantal *i* drops after *u*, as in *duon* for *duion*; and generally after consonant + *r* and consonant + *w*, as in *budron* for *budrion*, *geirwon* for *geirwion*.

44. Consonantal *w* sometimes drops before *o*, as in the prefix *go-* for *gwo-*, in *golchi* for *gwolchi*, and in *pennog* for *penwog* for *penwag*, cf. pl. *penwaig*.

Ambiguous Groups.

45. As *i* and *w* may be either vowels or consonants the combinations *iw wy* may be either falling or rising diphthongs. In ordinary writing these different values are not distinguished; in this grammar we distinguish them, where necessary, thus: the falling diphthongs are written *iw*, *wy*; the rising diphthongs are indicated by marking the *i* and *w* as consonants, thus *iw*, *wy*. The latter has itself two values, which may be distinguished thus: *wy*, *wy*.

46. *iw* in the ultima followed by a consonant is *iw*, as *iwrch, rhodiwch, cofiwn, gweithiwr, myrddiwn.* The only exceptions are *iwch* ' to you ' and *niwl* ' fog '.

47. In all other cases *iw* is the falling diphthong *ȋw*. Thus (1) finally *i'w* ' to his ' (sounded *ȋw*), *rhiw, briw, edliw.* (2) In the penult or ante-penult, as in *lliwgar, ciwdod, ciwdodau.* Exceptions are the borrowed words *siŵr, siwrnai,* and *diwrnod* when contracted for *di|wr|nod,* § 40.

48. But *iw* is disyllabic when it is formed by adding a syllable beginning with *w* to one ending in vocalic *i* ; thus *gweddi, gweddi|wr, gweddi|wn,* § 31.

49. *iwy* has four sounds : (1) the triphthong *iwy* as in *meddyliwyd,* § 39.

(2) *i|wy* as in *gweddi|wyf* ' I may pray '.

(3) *iwy* as in *lliwydd* ' painter '.

(4) *iwy* as in *lliwyddion* ' painters '.

These can generally be distinguished by analysis of the formation.

50. The falling diphthong *ŵy* and the rising *wy* are to some extent confused in the dialects ; and it is important to observe the distinction between them.

51. In monosyllables *wy* is *ŵy* always except when preceded by *g* or *ch* ; thus *dwyn, brwyn, clwyd, rhwyg, llwybr.*

52. Words beginning radically with *g* or *ch* have usually the rising diphthong, as *gwyn* ' white ', *gwyrdd* ' green ', *gwŷdd* ' trees ', *chwyrn* ' swift ', *chwŷth* ' blows '. The exceptions are *Gŵy* ' the Wye ', *gwydd* ' goose ', *gwydd* ' presence ', *gwydd* ' uncultivated ', *gŵyl* ' vigil, holiday ', *gŵyl* ' modest ', *gŵyll* ' goblin ', *gŵyr* ' knows ', *gŵyr* ' bent, a bend ', *gŵystl* ' pledge ', *gŵyth* ' anger ', *chwydd* ' swelling '.

53. In ordinary writing the falling diphthong when long is written *ŵy* ; but this is only necessary after *g* or *ch* (or where *g* is mutated away), and in *ŵyn, ŵyr, ŵyl,* see below. The rising diphthong when long is written *wŷ*, which only

occurs after *g* or *ch* (or where *g* is mutated away). Note the following contrasts of sound with the same spelling :

$\widehat{wy}$	$\underset{\sim}{wy}$
gŵydd goose, *gŵydd* presence, *tir gŵydd* wild land	*gwŷdd* trees, wood, plough
gŵyl holiday, *gŵyl* modest	*gwŷl* sees (old form of *gwêl*)
gŵyll goblin	*gwyll* darkness
gŵyr knows, *gŵyr* bent, bend, *dy gŵyr* thy wax (rad. *cwyr*)	*gwŷr* men
dy gŵyn thy complaint (rad. *cwyn*)	*gwyn* white, *gwŷn* passion
ŵyn lambs	*Dewi Wyn* (rad. *gwyn*), *dy wŷn* thy passion
ŵyr grandson, *a ŵyr* knows	*dy wŷr* thy men (rad. *gwŷr*)
ŵyl weeps	*a wŷl* (rad. *gwŷl* sees)

54. When a word has $\widehat{wy}$ in its simple form this remains $\widehat{wy}$ in all derivatives ; thus *mwyn, mwynach, mwynhau* ; *cwyn, cwyno* ; *chwydd, chwyddo*. In North Wales $\widehat{wy}$ is mispronounced $\underset{\sim}{wy}$ after *c, g* or *ch* in the penult ; thus *cwyno* for *cwyno*, *chwyddo* for *chwyddo* ; but *cŵyn* and *chŵydd* are sounded correctly.

55. When a word has $\underset{\sim}{wy}$ in its simple form this becomes $\widehat{wy}$ in the penult, as *gwyn, gwynnach, gwynnu* ; *chwyth, chwythu*. In the dialects $\underset{\sim}{wy}$ is generally sounded *w*, thus *chwthu* for *chwythu*.

56. When a word in its radical form begins with *wy* the diphthong is $\widehat{wy}$; thus $\widehat{wy}$ 'egg', *wyth* 'eight', *wythnos* 'week', *wyr* 'grandson', *wybr* 'sky', *wylo* 'to weep', *wyn* 'lambs', *wyneb* 'face'. The word $\widehat{wy}$ is mispronounced *wi* in Pembrokeshire ; *wybr, wylo, wyneb* are mispronounced with $\underset{\sim}{wy}$ in North Wales, and *g* is wrongly prefixed to *wyneb* except in a few old phrases, as *ar y wyneb*. But in the Bible and other standard literature *wyneb* is *wyneb*, as in

fy wyneb Gen. xliii 3, Ex. xxxiii 20, Lev. xvii 10, etc., *eu hwynebau* Gen. xlii 6.   The sound is shown in the rhyme of the cynghanedd lusg in the following couplet:

Amlwg fydd trwyn ar **wyn***eb:*
Afraid i ni nodi neb.—E.P. 212.

'Plain is a nose on a face; we need not mention any one.'

57. Final *wy* is always the falling diphthong; as *pwy* 'who?', *arlwy* 'a spread', *dirwy* 'a fine', *Conwy, Myfanwy.*

Os marw hon yn Is Conwy,
Ni ddyly Mai ddeilio **mwy**.—D.N. (F.N. 90).

'If this [maiden] is dead in Is Conwy, May ought no longer to leaf.'

58. When a word has *wy* in the last syllable and *a* in the penult, the *wy* is *wy*; thus *arwydd, cannwyll, gwanwyn, cadwyn.*   But this rule does not apply to compounds like *tán-wydd* 'fire-wood', *pálm-wydd* 'palm-trees'.

*Dal i'r genedl aur gann***wyll**
*Ar bennau tai'n erbyn t***wyll**.—D.W. 116.

'Holding to the nation a golden candle on housetops against deceit.'

*Dechreu 'nghân fydd y gwan***wyn**,
Yr adeg i eni **wyn**.—E.F. 136.

'The beginning of my song will be the spring, the time for lambs to be born.'

*Aur a gad yn ddwy gad***wyn**,
*A'i roddi'n faich i'r ddyn f***wyn**.—D.G. 64.

'Gold was had in two chains, and laid as a burden on the gentle maiden.'

59. *wy* is *wy* when it is derived from Latin *ē, ig* or *ī*, as in *rhwyd* from *rēte*, *cwyr* from *cēra*, *eglwys* from *ecclēsia*, *egwyddor* from *ābēcēdārium*, *gwenwyn* from *renēnum*, *cadwyn* from *catēna*, *cannwyll* from *candēla*, *dwys* from *dēnsus*; *swyn* from *signum*; *synnwyr* from *sentire*, *paradwys* from *paradīsus.* It is *wy* when derived from Latin *vi*, as in *gwŷd* 'vice' from *vitium*, *gwyrth* 'miracle' from *virtus.*   The same prin-

ciples apply to native words when compared with the original forms, which may be deduced from Irish cognates.

Un ai anâp neu wen$\widehat{wy}$**n**
Fu, neu Dduw a fynnai 'i dd$\widehat{wy}$**n.**—T.A. G. 235.
'It was either a mishap or poison [that caused his death], or God wished to take him.'

Y doeth ni ddywaid a $\widehat{wy}$**r** ;
Nid o sôn y daw synn$\widehat{wy}$**r.**—G.I.H. G. 144.
'The wise does not say what he knows; it is not from talk that sense comes.'

60. *wy* is $\widehat{wy}$ in the substantival terminations -*r*$\widehat{wy}$*dd* '-ness', -$\widehat{wy}$*s* '-ians', as in *caredigr*$\widehat{wy}$*dd* 'kindness', *Gwenn*$\widehat{wy}$*s* 'Gwentians'; and in the verbal endings -$\widehat{wy}$*f*, -$\widehat{wy}$*s*, -$\widehat{wy}$*d*. But it is $\underset{\sim}{w}y$ in -*wyr*, pl. of -*wr*, as in *pregethwyr* 'preachers'.

61. No rule can be formulated to cover all cases; but the following words may be noted as those most commonly mispronounced: *cer*$\widehat{wy}$*n* 'vat', *disg*$\widehat{wy}$*l* 'expect', *Gw*$\widehat{y}$*nedd* 'Venedotia', *mor*$\widehat{wy}$*n* 'maid', *ter*$\widehat{wy}$*n* 'fervent'; *cel*$\underset{\sim}{w}$*ydd* 'lie', *cych*$\underset{\sim}{w}$*yn* 'to start', *ded*$\underset{\sim}{w}$*ydd* 'happy', *erch*$\underset{\sim}{w}$*yn* 'bedside', *oher*$\underset{\sim}{w}$*ydd* 'because of'.

Y gôr marw, e gâr mor$\widehat{wy}$**n**
Ddaear dy fedd er dy f$\widehat{wy}$**n.**—T.A. G. 229.
'Dead man, a maiden loves the dust of thy grave for thy sake.'

62. $\widehat{wy}$ after a vowel has generally become $\underset{\sim}{w}y$; thus *t*$\underset{\sim}{y}$*w*$\underset{\sim}{y}$*ll* 'dark' and *a*$\underset{\sim}{w}$*yr* 'air' were formerly *ty*|$\widehat{wy}$*ll* and *a*|$\widehat{wy}$*r*, and these forms survived in the rhymes of the bards down to the Modern period.

Reduction and Confusion of Diphthongs.

63. Unaccented *ae* in the final syllable was often reduced to *e* as early as the Medieval period, especially in verbal forms and proper names; as in *adwen* 'I know' for *adwaen*,

chware or *gware* ' to play ' for *chwarae* or *gwarae, caffel* ' to get ' for *caffael, Ithel* for *Ithael,* § 42.

> *Un awen a adwen i.*—Gr.O. 78.

' It is one muse [only] that I know.'

> *Y lle bum yn gware gynt*
> *Mae dynion na'm hadwaenynt.*—Gr.O. 58.

'[In] the place where I formerly played there are men who knew me not.'

64. In the same position *oe* and *w͡y* were liable to be simplified to *o* and *w* respectively; as in *heno* ' to-night ' for an old *henoeth* (cf. *trannoeth,* which being less used shows less wear), and in *neithiwr* ' last night ' for *neithiwyr.*

65. In the dialects *ai* and *au* are reduced to *e* in the same position; but this reduction has not been general (e.g. in Gwynedd *ai* remains), and reduced forms such as *llefen, defed, pethe* were avoided by the Early Modern bards, and have not supplanted the standard forms *llefain, defaid, pethau* in the literary language. In a few cases, however, dialectal forms have come to be written; these are *aden* for *adain, ar gyfer* for *ar gyfair, dywed* ' says ' for *dywaid,* and the verbal noun ending *-ied* for *-iaid,* as in *tybied* for *tybiaid.*

66. Owing to the dialectal reduction of *ai* and *au* to *e,* and the old reduction of *ae* to *e,* uncertainty arose as to the correct form in some cases, and the diphthongs have been written in a few words in which the sound has always been *e,* and which are written with *e* in the early periods. Thus *bore* ' morning ', so written in the oldest manuscripts, is later often misspelt *boreu* or *borau.* The forms *camrau, godreu, tylau* are misspellings of *camre* ' journey ', *godre* ' bottom edge ', *tyle* ' hill '; *ychain* is a misspelling of *ychen,* see § 145 ; and *toraeth* appears to be a misspelling of *toreth* ' abundance '.

> *Ser bore a ddwyre|ynt*
> *Yn llu i gyd-ganu gynt.*—Gr.O. 79.

' The stars of morning rose in a host to sing together of old.'

Ni adewais lednais le
Yng Nghymru ar fy nghamre.—I.G. 201.
' I left no noble place in Wales on my journey.'

Lluwch ar fre a godre gallt,
A brig yn dwyn barugwallt.—D.G. 508.
' Snowdrift on hill and foot of slope, and branch bearing hair
of hoarfrost.'

Fal y ddau ychen hen hy.—D.G. 223.
' Like the two oxen old [and] bold.'

Lle difeth, toreth hyd daeerydd.—T.A.
' A place unfailing, luxuriance over lands.'

Pob peth yn y toreth tau.—Gr.O. 16.
' Everything in thy abundance.'

67. The difference in the unaccented ultima between *ai*
and *ae* was well preserved in the literary language until
the last century when *ae* was substituted for *ai* in many
words ; in *afiaith* ' delight ', *araith* ' speech ', *talaith* ' crown,
realm ', under the influence of false etymological theories ;
in *cyffaith* ' confection ', *goddaith* ' conflagration ', *gweniaith*
' flattery ', *rhyddiaith* ' prose ', by careless confusion with
the abstract ending *-aeth* ; in *disglair* the substitution was
made earlier, and is due to the false notion that the word is
a compound of *claer*; and some examples occur early of
diffaeth newly compounded from *ffaeth* instead of the regular
diffaith. The correctness of the *ai* in most of these words
is proved by their derivatives, *areithio*, *disgleirdeb*, etc.

Dan nefoedd, dau un afiaith,
Dirion wedd, dau o'r un iaith.—H.H. D.T. 265.
' Under heaven two [who have] the same delight, of gentle
mien, two of the same tongue.'

Dadwrdd a dechreu dwedyd
Araith heb iaith yn y byd.—L.M. D.T. 198.
' Prattling and beginning to utter speech which is no language
at all.'

Teilwng lywydd ein talaith
O Fôn hyd ym Mynwy faith.—H.H. D.T. 282.

'The rightful prince of our realm from Môn to wide Mynwy.'

Duw a rydd ei dir a'i waith
A'i hen eiddo yn oddaith.—D.W. 90.

'God will set his land and work and his old property on fire.'

Diamau y daw imi,
Y Disglair, yn ol d' air di.—D.I. 122.

'Doubtless it will happen to me, Thou Bright One, according to thy word.'

Diffaith a fu'ch gwaith i gyd.—Gr.O. 96.

'All your work has been evil.'

The examples show the persistence of the traditional forms in the 18th and early 19th cent.

The difference between *ai* and *au* in monosyllables is preserved in all dialects; the spelling of *crau* 'eye' (of a needle) as *crai* in the Bibles of the B.F.B.S. is due to the erroneous assumption that the word is connected with *craidd.*

ACCENTUATION.

Definitions.

68. In a polysyllabic word one syllable is always pronounced with more emphasis than the others; this is called the accented syllable, and the emphasis which it bears is called the principal accent, or simply the accent.

In Welsh, as in English, the accent is produced by stress, or a more forcible utterance of the syllable. In some languages it is produced by raising the pitch of the syllable.

The syllable bearing the principal accent is denoted in this grammar by ´ placed above its vowel.

69. The remaining syllables of the word are also pronounced with varying emphasis, but this may generally be disregarded, and they may all be considered as unaccented syllables. In some cases, however, one of them may attain

a decided prominence in comparison with the others; such a syllable may be said to bear a secondary accent.

A syllable bearing a secondary accent is denoted in this grammar where necessary by ˋ placed above its vowel.

70. Most monosyllables are stressed, but many frequently recurring monosyllables bear no stress, but are pronounced in conjunction with another word. These are proclitics, which precede the accented word, and enclitics, which follow it.

71. The Welsh proclitics are (1) the article *y, yr*, and the prefixed pronouns *fy, dy*, etc. These are always unstressed; thus *y dyn*, pronounced *y\|dy̆n*; *fy mhen*, pronounced *fy\|mhĕn*. (2) The relatives *a, y, yr*; as *y býd a ddáw* 'the world to come' § 272. (3) Negative, interrogative and affirmative particles. (4) Most conjunctions, as the *a* in *bara a chaws*. (5) Prepositions sometimes, as *rhag* in *rhag ofn* 'for fear'. The forms in (2) to (5) may be accented for emphasis.

72. The Welsh enclitics are the affixed pronouns *i, di*, etc.; thus *dy ben di*, pronounced *dy\|bén\|di*; but these may be accented for emphasis as *dy bén dí* 'THY head'.

Position of the Accent.

73. In polysyllables in Welsh the accent falls with great regularity on the penult; as *gwé\|led, gwe\|lé\|dig, gwe\|le\|dí\|gaeth, gwe\|le\|di\|gáe\|thau*. The exceptions mentioned below form only a small proportion of the total vocabulary.

74. In the following words the accent falls on the ultima:

(1) A few disyllables in which the first syllable is *ys* or *ym*; as *ystry̆d* 'street', *ysgréch* 'screech', *ystór* 'store', *ysgrín* 'coffin'; *ymwél* 'do thou visit', *ymád* 'do thou leave'. But most words with these initial syllables are accented regularly, as *ýsgol* 'school', *ýsbryd* 'spirit', *ýsgwyd* 'to shake'; *ýmdaith* 'journey', *ýmdrech* 'effort'. In some

cases both accentuations occur; thus *ýmwel* is found besides *ymwél*; occasionally with different meanings, as *ýmddwyn* ' to behave', *ymddŵyn* ' to bear'; *ýmladd* ' to fight', *ymládd* ' to tire one's self', the last pair being probably different words.

(2) The reduplicated pronouns *myfi*, *tydi*, etc.; see § 233.

(3) Some adverbs, such as *yrháwg* ' for a long time', *achlán* ' wholly'; see also § 83 (3).

(4) A few disyllables in which *h* stands between two vowels, as *cyhŷd*, *gwahán*, *gwahárdd*; but these are also accented regularly, *cýhyd*, *gwáhan*, *gwáhardd*. The former accentuation may have been deduced from contractions like *cŷd*; but as *gwán gwárdd* are not heard, it may be a survival of the old accentuation like the words in (1), (2), (3).

(5) Words in which the last syllable has a late contraction, § 37; as *pa|ra|tói* for *pa|ra|tó|i*; *cy|tún* for *cy|tŵ|un*; *Cym|ráeg* for *Cym|rá|eg*; *Gwr|théyrn* for *Gwr|thé|yrn*; *pa|rhád* for *pa|rhá|ad*; *ys|gol|háig* for an older *ys|col|héic* for *ys|col|hé|ic*; *pe|náig* ' chieftain ' for *pen|né|ic*. In these it is seen that the accentuation was regular before the contraction.

(6) A few words borrowed from English as *apêl* ' appeal '.

75. In most words ending in -*w* the *w* was formerly a consonant; thus *meddw* and *marw* were monosyllables. The *w* remains a consonant when a syllable beginning with a vowel is added; thus *medd|won*, *mar|wol*. This was also the case when the added syllable began with a consonant; and *méddwdod*, *márwnad* were disyllables accented regularly on the penult. As it is difficult to pronounce consonantal *w* before *d*, the former became *medd-dod* in Medieval Welsh; but *marwnad* remained longer because *wn* is easier, and occurs in other words, as *gwnáf*. In the late period the etymological spelling *meddwdod* prevails; and this is commonly misread with *w* as a vowel, making a word of three syllables with the accent on the first, contrary to the

Welsh rule.   The word should be pronounced (and spelt) *medd-dod.*   Similarly *gwedd-dod* for *gweddwdod, chwerder* for *chwerwder.*

> *Gyr* **chwérwder** *o garchárdai;*
> *Newyn y lleidr a wna'n llai.*—D.W. 112.

'[Charity] drives bitterness from prisons; it makes less the hunger of the thief.'   Read *chwérder* to correspond to *-chárdai* in the second part of the line.

76. No Welsh word, or word fully naturalized in Welsh is accented on the ante-penult.   Such forms as *Sáesoneg, Sáesones* are misspellings of *Sáesneg, Sáesnes;* the *o* was lost before the period of penultimate accentuation, and it is as incorrect to write *Saesoneg* for *Saesneg* as it would be to write *pateria* for *patria* in Latin.

The following words are accented regularly, though sometimes pronounced with the accent wrongly placed on the ante-penult: *cathólig, oméga, penígamp* 'masterly', *períglor* 'parson', *lladmérydd* 'interpreter', *ysgelérder* 'atrocity', *oléwydd* 'olives'.

77. A few words recently borrowed from English are accented on the ante-penult, as *mélodi, philósophi;* but derivative forms of even these are accented regularly, as *melódaidd, philosóphydd.*

Compounds.   *Cyfansoddair*

78. Compound words are accented regularly; thus *gwín-llan* 'vineyard'; *gwág-law* or *lláw-wag* 'empty-handed'; *canhwyll-bren* 'candle-stick'; *án-noeth* 'unwise'; *cýf-nos* 'evening'.

A compound thus accented is called a s t r i c t compound.

79. But the two elements of a compound may be separately accented: thus *gáu bróffwyd* 'false prophet'; *cám fárn* 'false judgement'; *cýn fáer* 'ex-mayor'.

A compound thus accented is called a l o o s e compound.

The elements of a loose compound are often hyphened, thus *cyn-faer*; but as any positive adjective put before a noun forms with it a loose compound, the majority of such compounds are written as separate words.

80. Compounds formed with the prefixes *an-, di-, cyd-, go-, gor-, gwrth-, rhy-, tra-* may be either strict or loose; thus *án háwdd* or *ánawdd* 'difficult'; *dí fái* or *dífai* 'faultless'; *cŷd wéled* 'to concur'; *cydwýbod* 'conscience'; *trá dóeth* or *trádoeth* 'very wise'.

81. An expression consisting of two or more words in syntactical relation is sometimes accented as one word. Such a combination is called an improper compound.

82. Improper compounds accented on the penult consist of—

(1) Nouns with qualifying adjectives, as *gwr-da* 'goodman', *gwréig-dda* 'goodwife', *hín-dda* 'fair weather'; *tád-maeth* 'foster father', *mámaeth* (for *mam-faeth*), *bráwd-maeth, chwáer-faeth*; *héul-wen* 'bright sun'; *coel-certh* 'bonfire' (lit. 'certain sign'); *Tré-fawr*, later *Tréfor, Brýn-gwyn*, etc.

(2) Nouns with dependent genitives, as *tréf-tad* 'heritage', *pén-cerdd* 'chief of song', *pén-tan* 'hob'; *Abér-maw, Mín-ffordd, Pén-tir*; *Dýw-sul* sometimes for *Dyw Sul* or *Dydd Sul*; *Difiau* for *Dyw Iau*.

(3) A numeral and its noun, as *déu-bwys* for *dáu bwys* '2 lbs.', *dwy-bunt* for *dwy búnt* '£2', *cán-punt* '£100', *dwy-law* 'hands', *déu-droed* 'two feet', etc.

(4) A noun and demonstrative, as *yr áwr-on* for *yr áwr hon*, § 248.

(5) A few names of places of the form *Pen-ý-berth* (a farm near Pwllheli) for the usual *Pén y bérth, Moel-ý-ci* (a hill near Bangor) for *Móel y cí*. The article sometimes becomes *e* as in *Pen-é-berth* (near Aberystwyth) for *Pén y bérth*.

(6) A few expressions consisting of a noun repeated after a preposition, as *ol-ýn-ol* ' in succession ', for *ôl yn ôl* ' track in track ' ; *ben-drá-phen* for *ben dra phen* ' head over heels ' ; so sometimes *law-ýn-llaw* for *law yn llaw* ' hand in hand '.

83. Some improper compounds are accented on the ultima. These are—

(1) A few nouns with dependent genitives, as *prynháwn* (so in Medieval Welsh also) for *prȳt náwn* ' time of noon ' ; *pen-rháith* ' ruler ', for *pén rháith* ' chief of law ' ; *pen-llád* ' full measure ' ; *Pen-árth*, place-name.

(2) Compound prepositions, as *oddiár* for *óddi ár*, *odán* usually written *o dan*.

(3) Prepositional and adverbial expressions formed of a preposition and a noun, as *uwch-bén* ' above ', *dra-chéfn* ' back, again ', *ger-brón* ' in front of ', *uwch-láw* ' above ', *ymláen* ' forward ' for *ym mlaen*, *ynghȳd* ' together ', *i-gȳd* ' together ' written *i gyd*, *eriôed* ' ever ' for *er i oed* ' during his time '.

(4) *pahám*, often contracted to *pam* ' why ? ' § 245.

Loss of Unaccented Syllables.

84. In a regularly accented word of three syllables the first syllable is the least stressed ; thus in *can|iá|dau* the stress on *can* is lighter than that on *dau*, both being unaccented when compared with *ia*. Hence the vowel of the first syllable is liable to drop when the resulting combination of consonants is easy to pronounce initially ; as in *pladur* ' scythe ' for Medieval Welsh *paladur*, *gwrando* ' to listen ' for Medieval *gwarandaw*, *Clynnog* for Medieval *Kelynnawc*. Many such forms as *dwedyd* for *dywedyd* and *clonnau* for *calonnau* are used in poetry ; and even appear in prose, as *twysog* in the Bardd Cwsc for *tywysog*.

In some cases an unaccented initial vowel has disappeared, as in *machlud* for an older *ym-áchludd* ' to set ' (of the sun)

and *dameg* ‘parable’ for *adameg*; and in poetry many such forms as *'wyllys* for *ewyllys*, *'rioed* for *erioed*, etc., are found.

85. In words of four or more syllables, when pronounced deliberately, the first syllable has a secondary accent, as *gwè|le|dí|gaeth, gwè|le|di|gáe|thau*; so also in trisyllables with the accent on the ultima, as *pà|ra|tói*. The least stressed syllable here is the second; and this is often elided, in which case the secondary accent disappears; as *gorch|fý|gu* for Medieval Welsh *gòr|chy|fý|gu*, and in verse *tra|gwy|ddol* for *trà|gy|wy|ddol, llyth|rén|nau* for *llỳ|thy|rén|nau, par|tói* for *pà|ra|tói*, etc. But derivatives of words in which the first syllable drops follow the simple forms, thus *pladurwyr* from *pladur*, and *twysoges* in the Bardd Cwsc from *twysog*.

86. In a few disyllables the vowel of the final unaccented syllable is sometimes elided; thus *ónid* ‘but’ appears as *ond* in Modern Welsh. Other examples found in verse, and sometimes in prose, are *mynd* for *mýned* ‘to go’; *tyrd* for *týred* ‘come’; *gweld* for *gwéled* ‘to see’; *llond* for *llónaid* ‘a (vessel-)full’; *cans* for *cánys* ‘because’; *namn* for *námyn* ‘but’. Similarly *ers* for *ér ys* ‘since’.

☞ It is unnecessary to use an apostrophe to mark the m e d i a l elisions in §§ 84–86; write *Clynnog, partoi, mynd, tyrd*, etc.

87. The vowel of a proclitic is often elided. Thus—

(1) After a vowel *y* is elided in the article *yr*, in the prefixed pronouns *yn, ych* (now written *ein eich*, § 235), in the oblique relative *y* or *yr*, and in the proposition *yn*.

(2) Before an initial vowel *y* is often elided in poetry in *fy* ‘my’, *dy* ‘thy’, § 235, Note 1.

(3) The relative *a* sometimes disappears, § 239 (3).

(4) The vowel of *pa* (or *py*) ‘what’ sometimes disappears even before consonants, as in *ple* for *pa le* ‘where?’

(5) *pa ryw* sometimes becomes *pa ry* and then *pa r'* (written *pa 'r*).

Accentuation, Aspiration and Gemination.

88. The aspirate *h* is regularly dropped after the accent; thus *cýn|nhes* 'warm' is pronounced and written *cýnnes*; so *bré|nin* 'king' for an older *bré|nhin*; *tán|nau* 'harp-strings' for *tan|nheu* from *tant* (*nh* being the mutation of *t*); *ĕ|ang* for an older *éh-ang*; *á|raul* for *ár-haul*; *á|nodd* or *á|nawdd* for *án-hawdd*.

The *h* is however retained between vowels in a few words; as *ĕhud* 'foolish', *dĕhau* and *dĕau* 'right, south'; and in the combinations *nrh, nhr, nghr, lrh*, as *ánrhaith, ánhrefn, ánghred, ólrhain*.

89. The aspirate is also dropped after a secondary accent, as in *brè|nin|i̯áe|thau, è|ang|dé|rau*; except in the combinations named above, as *àn|rheith|i̯é|dig, òl|rhein|i̯ás|ant*, and after the prefix *an-*, as *àngharédig* 'unkind'. After *cym-, cyn-, cyng-* it is usually written, as *cỳnghanéddu*, generally pronounced *cỳnganéddu*.

90. The aspirate is preserved immediately before the accented vowel, as *bre|nhín|i̯aeth, cy|nhés|u, e|háng|u, ḍe|héu|ḍir*. Such pairs as *brénin, brenhíni̯aeth* have given rise to others such as *cénedl, cenhédloedd; dîanc, dihángol; cýnnal, cynháli̯wyd; bónedd, bonhéddig*. The intrusive *h* seems to occur chiefly when the accented syllable is closed; but in *bonhéddig, cenhádau*, it is due to some other cause.

Note the word *diháreb*, pl. *di|arhébi̯on*; it had originally two *h*'s, thus *di-haer-heb*, but only that which comes before the accent is preserved.

91. The aspirate is preserved initially even before unaccented syllables, as in *haeddi̯ánnol* 'deserving', *fy nghyféilli̯on* 'my friends'; hence in semi-initial positions, as after *an- cyn-*, § 89.

92. A consonant originally double remains double only after an accented vowel; as in *rhánnu, cárreg, átteb* (now

written *ateb*), *dimmai* (now written *dimai*).   After an un-
accented vowel it is always simplified; as in *rhanédig*,
carégog, *atébodd*, *diméiau*.   The unaccented *-on* of *cálon* has
exactly the same sound as that of *áfon*; but when a syllable
is added so that the *o* bears the accent the first becomes the
-ónn- of *calónnau*, and the second the *-ón-* of *afónydd*.   The
prefix *an-* has often a strong secondary accent which pre-
serves *n* after it, as *àn-nédwydd* 'unhappy'; and though
the prefix may be unaccented and the *n* simple, it is
inconvenient to have two spellings, and it is better to write
the word in its fullest form.

From a comparison of this section with §§ 88, 90 it is seen
that an aspirated double consonant (*nnh*, *rrh*) becomes an
unaspirated double consonant (*nn*, *rr*) after the accent, and
an aspirated single consonant (*nh*, *rh*) before the accent;
thus *dánnedd*, *danhéddog*; *cyrraedd*, *cyrháeddant*.

QUANTITY.

93. All vowels in unaccented syllables are short.   A
vowel in a syllable bearing a secondary accent is also short,
though it may be long before another vowel, as in
dè|all|tùr|iaeth.

94. Vowels in accented syllables are either (1) long, as
the *a* in *cán* 'song'; (2) medium, as the *a* in *canu* 'to
sing'; or (3) short, as the *a* in *cann* 'white', *cannu* 'to
whiten'.

In ordinary writing a long vowel is marked by a circum-
flex, see §§ 53, 96, 98, 103, and a short vowel sometimes
by `, as *càlon*.   In this grammar the circumflex is used
where it is used in ordinary writing; but ` is not used
to mark quantity, as it is required for another purpose,
§ 69.   Long vowels not usually marked are distinguished
here by ‾, and short vowels by ˘.

95. If a vowel in a monosyllable is simple its quantity is determined by the final consonant or consonants.

96. The vowel is short in a monosyllable before two or more consonants or before *p, t, c, m, ng*; as *cănt* 'hundred', *tŏrf* 'crowd', *pŏrth* 'portal', *bărdd* 'bard', *llăc* 'slack', *căm* 'crooked', *llŏng* 'ship'.

Exceptions to this rule are the following:

(1) A vowel is long when it is a late contraction, § 37, even before the sounds named above; thus *cânt* 'they shall have' for *ca-ant*; *rhônt* 'they give' for *rho-ant*; *bûm* 'I have been' for *bu-um*; *rhôm* 'we may give' for *rho-om*. In these cases the vowel is circumflexed.

(2) In North Wales a vowel is long before *s* or *ll* and another consonant; as *trīst* 'sad', *cōsb* 'punishment', *gw_̣āllt* 'hair', *mēllt* 'lightning'. But in South Wales such words as these conform to the rule.

(3) In North Wales *cōt, grāt, grōt* from English *coat, grate, groat* retain the original long vowel; but in South Wales they are brought under the rule.

(4) In North Wales *dēng* preserves the long *e* of *deg*.

97. A vowel in a monosyllable is long if it is final, or followed by *b, d, g, f, dd, ff, th, ch, s*; as *tŷ* 'house', *llē* 'place', *māb, tād, gwāg, dōf* 'tame', *rhōdd* 'gift', *clōff, llāth, cōch, glās*.

Exceptions are (1) prepositions, etc., see § 100.

(2) Words borrowed from English, as *săd* 'steady'; *tŭb*; *fflăch* 'flash'; *lăch* 'lash'; *sŭd*, also written *sut*, 'sort' from *suit*.

(3) Some interjections *ăch, pĭff, chwăff, ŏch*. The last is long in the bards, rhyming with *cōch*. The word *cȳff* 'stem' is sometimes incorrectly shortened.

98. If the vowel be followed by *l, n* or *r*, it may be long or short; thus *tāl* 'pay', *dăl* 'hold'; *cān* 'song', *căn* 'white'; *cār* 'kinsman', *căr* 'car'.

A long vowel followed by *l, n* or *r* in a monosyllable is circumflexed; thus *cân* 'song', *tâl* 'pay', *dôr* 'door', *dêl* 'may come', *hŷn* 'older'. But *i* and *u* need not be circumflexed, since they are always long before these consonants, except in *prin* 'scarce', *in* 'to us', and a few words from English, as *pin, bil.* The common words *dȳn, hēn, ōl* are seldom circumflexed.

Short vowels are ordinarily left unmarked; but where it is desired to avoid ambiguity *n* and *r* may be doubled, as *cann* 'white', *carr* 'car', and the mark ` used before *l*, as *tàl* 'tall'.

The word *tâl* 'end, forehead' has a long *a*; but it became short in names like *Tal-y-bont* because the accent is on the last syllable; this has led to its being mispronounced *tăl* in other connexions.

99. When the word ends in *ll* the quantity varies. In North Wales the vowel is short in all such words except *ōll, hōll*; in South Wales it is long except in *găll* 'can', *dŭll* 'manner', *mŭll* 'sultry', *cȳll* 'loses', and possibly some others.

100. Many prepositions, adverbs and conjunctions, which are long by the above rules, by being often used as proclitics, have become short even when accented, more especially in North Wales; as *rhăg, hĕb, nŭd, năd, dăn* (which has a single *n* as shown in *danaf*), *ag* (written *ac*) 'and'; but *ag* 'with' is long when accented.

101. If the vowel in a monosyllable is the first element of a diphthong its quantity depends chiefly upon the form of the diphthong.

102. The vowel is long in *ae, oe, ŵy*; thus *cāer, māes, trāed, ōer, ōen, pōen, trōed, cŵyr, hŵyr, llŵyr, llŵyd, bŵyd, cāe, dōe, mŵy, hŵynt, rhŵysg, māent, rhōent.*

But *ŵy* is often short before two consonants or *m*, as *pŏynt, cŏymp, rhŏystr, rhŭwym* and *rhŏwym, tŭwym* and *tŏwym.*

103. The vowel is short in all other falling diphthongs, as *băi, llăi, păid, lăir, gwrăig, bўw, llăw, băwch, dăw, hăul, ăur, dĕwr, băwd, măwl,* etc.

Exceptions: (1) In North Wales *aw ew* are long when final, as *tăw!* 'be silent', *tĕw* 'fat'; but short as above if a consonant follows. In South Wales they are short in both cases.

(2) *au* is long in *trănl* 'wear', *pănn* 'peacock', *gwăndd* 'daughter-in-law', *ffău* 'den', *păn* 'country', *căul* 'rennet', *gwănn* 'moor'. The last is sometimes misspelt *gwaen*. In Gwynedd an old form *gweun* is used, with short *ĕu*, § 35.

(3) The vowel is long in *au* when contracted for *a-au*, as in *plău* 'plagues' for *pla-au*; but it is short in *cau* 'to shut' for *cáe-n*. It is long in *ai* for *a-ai* and in *oi* for *o-ai* when final, as *gwnái, trôi,* 3rd sg. impf.; but short in *oi* when not final as in *trôin* 'I turned' for *tro-ain.* On account of the long vowel *gwnái, trôi* are generally sounded and often written *gwnae, troe.* Long *ân ái ôi* as the result of contraction should be circumflexed as above.

104. When the accent in a polysyllable falls on the ultima the above rules apply as if the ultima were a monosyllable; thus:—

Short: *pahăm* 'why?', *penăig* § 74, *porhău, gŵyrdrŏi* 'to distort'.

Long: *penllăd* § 83, *Cymrāeg, parhánt* for *parhá-ant* 'they continue', *gŵyrdrôi* for *gŵyrdrô-ai* 'he distorted'.

105. In the accented penult a simple vowel is short before two or more consonants or a double consonant, medium before a single consonant, long before a vowel or *h*. Thus the *a* is short in *hăr|ddwch, căn|noedd*; medium in *á|deg, cá|nu*; long in *bwytá|odd, gwá|hodd.*

106. Where there are more than one consonant the first closes the syllable, § 30; and every medial closed syllable is short in Welsh. Note the difference in quantity between

the *o* in Welsh *gŏr|ffen* and the *o* in English *ōrphan*. In *ăd|waen*, *rhŏd|io* and all such forms the consonantal *ẉ* or *i* thrusts the preceding consonant into the first syllable, thereby closing it and shortening its vowel.

107. The consonants *p*, *t*, *c*, *m*, *ng*, *ll*, *s* are double, and shorten a preceding accented vowel. Thus *ateb* is in full *át|teb*, see § 127. A single *t* is impossible medially, since original single *t*'s have become *d*'s in Welsh, as in *gramadeg* from Lat. *grammatica*; medial *t* is therefore normally double in origin. Similar remarks apply to the other consonants named. For this reason it is now usual to write these consonants singly, as the letter itself denotes a sound that must be double in origin, and remains double after an accented vowel § 92. It would of course be in any case inconvenient to double the digraphs *ng* and *ll*.

The vowel is short because the double consonant invades the first syllable, and closes it; thus *epil* ≡ *ĕp|pil*; *eto* ≡ *ĕt|to*; *tecaf* *tĕc|caf*; *amod* ≡ *ăm|mod*; *angen* ≡ *ăŵ|ŵen*; *allan* ≡ *ăll|llan*; *rhosyn* ≡ *rhŏs|syn*. In some words learnt from books *m* is often mispronounced as a single consonant; as in *tramor*, which is properly *trăm|mor*; and *gomedd*, which is *gŏm|medd*, and is so sounded where it has survived in the dialect. In pure Welsh words there is no exception to the rule; but in a late borrowing like *drama* the *m* is sounded single.

108. The consonants *b*, *d*, *g*, *f*, *dd*, *ff*, *th*, *ch*, *l* are normally single between vowels; the preceding syllable is open, and its vowel if accented is medium; thus *á|berth*, *gá|dael*, *sé|gur*, *sé|fyll*, *gwé|ddi*, *é|ffaith*, *é|thol*, *á|chos*, *cé|lu*.

Exceptions: (1) In a few words the syllable is closed and the vowel short before *l*; these are *calon* ≡ *căl|lon*, *colyn* ≡ *cŏl|lyn*, *talach* 'taller' ≡ *tăl|lach*, *Iolo* ≡ *Iŏl|lo* (often mispronounced *Ió|lo*), and one or two others.

(2) In North Wales the vowel is sometimes shortened

before *ff, th, ch*; this occurs chiefly when the vowel is *y*, as in *sychu, sythu, cyffwrdd*.

. (3) Before *i* for *i̯i* and *w* for *w̯w* any of the sounds named may close the syllable ; as *delir ≡ děl|lir* for *děl|i̯ir* ' is held ', *cedwch ≡ cěd|dwch* for *cěd|w̯wch* ' keep ye '.

109. The consonants *n* and *r* are single in some words, double in others. These are the only sounds that vary thus in Welsh, every other consonant being inherently either the one or the other ; *n* and *r* are therefore the only consonants that normally require to be distinguished as single or double in writing. The accented vowel is medium or short according to the rule, § 105. Thus *cá|nu* ' to sing ', *căn|nu* ' to whiten '; *tó|nau* ' tones ', *tŏn|nau* ' waves '; *cá|rai* ' he loved ', *căr|rai* ' (shoe-)lace '.

110. When a monosyllable ends in *n* or *r*, if its vowel is short the consonant is doubled when a syllable is added ; if its vowel is long the consonant remains single when a syllable is added. Thus *pen, pennau ; ton, tonnau, tonni ; llon, llonnach ; hwn, hwnnw ; byr, byrrach ; tor, torri ; cor, corrach* ; but *gwén, gwenau ; tón, tonau ; cán, canu ; mór, moroedd ; cár, ceraint ; cór, corau* ; etc.

Exceptions : (1) *dăn, danaf ; y̆n, ynof,* § 100.

(2) If the added syllable begins with a consonant, including *i̯* and *w̯*, the consonant is not doubled ; thus *pen, pentwr ; llon, llonder ; tor, tori̯ad ; pen, penw̯isg ; glan, glani̯o*. The reason is that a consonant is not sounded double before another. The added consonant causes the other to close the syllable even when it is originally single ; thus *tăn|i̯o* from *tán* forms a perfect double rhyme with *glăn|i̯o* from *glăn*. As the syllable is thus closed in *sŏn|i̯af, sŏn|i̯ant* from *són* it remains closed in *sŏn|nir* for *sŏn|i̯ir*, forming an apparent exception to the above rule.

111. When a regularly accented polysyllable ends in *n* or *r* there is nothing to indicate whether the consonant is

to be doubled when a syllable is added, the distinction having been lost in unaccented syllables, § 92. The sound generally follows the original formation ; thus *terfyn* from *termin*- gives *terfynu*, but *dibyn* from *dēpend*- gives *dibynnu*. But such tests can be applied only in a few cases ; the spelling of most words has to be learnt from the records ; the best guides are the early editions of the Bible—in late editions some words, such as *ysgrifennu*, *disgynnaf*, are consistently misspelt.

112. The vowel in the accented penult is short in all falling diphthongs whether followed by a vowel or by a consonant ; thus *mŭy\af, llĕi\af, nĕu\add, dăe\ar, lўw\yd ; rhŭy\dau, hĕu\log, tĕw\dwr.*

Exceptions : In North Wales the vowel is medium in *aw, ew, iw* before a vowel, the *w* being taken over to the final syllable ; thus *tá\wel, té\wi, ní\wed.* In South Wales the rule is followed.

A monophthong before a vowel is long : *é\og, dí\og, dí\olch, dú\ach* ; also before *h* : *é\hud, dé\heu,* etc. ; § 105.

VOWEL CHANGES

DEFINITIONS.

113. The vowel changes that occur in inflexion in Welsh are of two kinds : vowel mutation and vowel affection.

Vowel Mutation is a change which a diphthong or vowel undergoes by a change of position in the word.

Vowel Affection is a change in a vowel or diphthong due to a sound which follows, or once followed, it in the word.

There are three kinds of vowel affection : (1) ultimate *a*-affection ; (2) ultimate *i*-affection ; (3) penultimate affection.

Vowel Mutation.

114. Certain sounds occurring in the ultima and in monosyllables are regularly modified in other positions. The following is a table of these mutations, numbered for reference.

No.	In final, and mono-, syllables.	In other syllables.	Examples.
I	ai	ei	*taith, teithio ; gair, geirwir*
2	au	eu	*haul, heulog ; aur, euraid*
3	aw	o	*tlawd, tlodion, tlodi, tlotaf*
4	w	y	*trwm, trymion, trymach*
5	ụ	y	*byr, byrion, byrrach*
6	uw	u	*buwch, buchod, buches*

As a general rule the respective forms occur only in the positions indicated. The term "mutation" denotes the interchange, that is the change both ways ; e.g. *ai* to *ei* in *gair, geiriau* ; *ei* to *ai* in *deilen, dail.*

115. There is no exception to the rule that *ai* and *au* appear as *ei* and *eu* in the penult. In all cases where *ai* or *au* is written in that position it is an error for *ae*, which was formerly often written *ay*, cf. § 34. Thus *daiar, graian, haiarn, rhaiadr, cauad, cauodd, gauaf, cynhauaf* are misspellings of *daear, graean, haearn, rhaeadr, caead, caeodd, gaeaf, cynhaeaf.*

In the ante-penult *a|i̯* occurs in *da|i̯ó|ni.* In Medieval Welsh this was spelt *daeoni.*

116. The exceptions to the general rule are the following :

(1) *ei* occurs in the ultima when followed by two consonants, as *beirdd, teifl, eithr*; by *l* or *r* originally double,

as *deil* 'holds' (*dăl* 'to hold'), *ceir* 'cars' (*căr* 'a car'); by *ll* sometimes as *lleill*, but *y naill, ereill* or *eraill*; in polysyllables rarely before other sounds, as *myneich* 'monks', *dychleim* 'leaps up'. But *ai* appears before *nc, nt, sg, fft, llt,* as *cainc, maint, braisg, Aifft, enghraifft, aillt.*

ei also occurs as a contraction of *e-i,* as in *ceir, gwneir*; but these were formerly often written *cair, gwnair.*

(2) *eu* is written when final in polysyllables, except when it is a plural or pronominal ending as *pethau, minnau*; thus *gorau, golau, dechrau* are commonly written *goreu, goleu, dechreu,* this being the Medieval spelling.

When contracted for *e-u* and *a-u* the diphthongs *eu* and *au* are not interchangeable, but have always been quite distinct, as in *diléu, parháu.*

(3) Mutation 3 is not of general application. *aw* occurs in the penult in many words, as in *awdur* from Lat. *au(c)tōr-em,* in *athrawon, hawsaf, mawrion,* etc. In the unaccented ultima original *aw* has now generally become *o,* as in *pechod* for an older *pechawd*; and as it is *o* in the penult there is now no interchange. In a few cases *aw* which remains in the penult becomes *o* in the ultima, as *gwrandawaf, gwrando,* thus reversing the rule of mutation.

(4) *w* occurs in the penult before *w* in the ultima, both becoming *y* when a syllable is added; thus *cwmwl,* pl. *cymylau.* Penultimate *w* occurs in a few other words, as *gwthio* 'to push', *bwthyn* 'cottage', *gwrol* 'manly', *bwriaf, bwriwn,* etc.; *wrthyf, -yt,* etc.

(5) Mutation 6 only occurs before *ch* as in the examples given; so *uwch, uchel, uchaf* (not *uwchaf*); *cuwch* 'frown', pl. *cuchiau*; *lluwch* 'drift', *lluchio* 'to hurl', but in the new formation *lluwchio* 'to drive' (snow or dust) the mutation is neglected. It does not occur where *ch* does not follow; e. g. *Duw, duwdod.*

117. It is seen from the table in § 114 that the use of

the two sounds of *y* is regulated by the law of vowel muta-
tion. The rule is implied in the table; and may be stated
in words thus:

y has the *y* sound in monosyllables and final syllables,
and the *y* sound in all syllables not final. Examples: *bryn,
bryniau*; *dȳn, dy̆nion*; *edrych, edrychaf*; *mynydd, mynydd-
oedd*; *cyfyng, cyfyngder*; *prȳd, prȳdlon, prȳdferth*.

118. The exceptions to the rule are the following:

(1) A few proclitics, which, though monosyllabic, have
the *y* sound. These are *yr, y* 'the'; *yn* 'in' (in all its
uses), pre-verbal *ydd, yr, y*; the pronouns *fy* 'my', *dy*
'thy', and *yn* 'our', *ych* 'your' now written *ein, eich*;
myn, ym 'by' (in oaths); *ys* 'it is', as in *ys gwir*.

(2) The old forms *ymy, ymi*, etc. for *imi*, etc.; and *gyda*,
which is for *gyd a*.

(3) Non-ultimate *y* before a vowel is generally sounded
y, as *lletẏa* 'to lodge', *dẏall*, a variant of *déall* 'to under-
stand'.

(4) *yw* follows the rule, as *byw, bywyd, bywiog*; *llyw,
llywydd*, etc. But in many words it is sounded *yw* or *iw*
in the penult, as in *amrywio, distrywio*.

(5) *wy* follows the rule: *gwyrdd, gwyrddion*. But *wy*
generally becomes *w* in the dialects, § 55. In *gwywo* 'to
wither' the *y* is sounded *y*.

(6) The rule does not apply to *ŵy*, in which the *y* is con-
sonantal, and is always sounded *y*, as *mŵyn, mŵynach,
mŵynion*. When mis-pronounced as a rising diphthong
the *y* remains, as in the North-walian *cŵyno* for *cŵyno,
Gŵynedd* for *Gŵynedd*, § 54.

(7) In the word *sylw* the final *w* was once non-syllabic,
§ 75, and the *y* of the old monosyllabic form remains in
the present pronunciation *sylw*; but it becomes *y* regu-
larly in *sylwi*. For a similar reason *gwyry* 'virgin' is
sounded *gwyry*.

119. With the exceptions mentioned in the above section, the sound which is now common to *y* and *u*, if it occurs in the penult, is to be written *u*. Thus *munud* has two *u*'s because in the standard pronunciation the sound is *u* in both syllables in the penult : *munud, munudau.* So *papur, papurau.*

In a few cases *u* in the ultima has come to be mistaken for *y* and mutated to *y* in the penult; as in *ysgrythyrau* pl. of *ysgrythur*, treated as *ysgrythyr* on the analogy of *llythyr.* So *testynau*, pl. of *testun*, treated as *testyn* ; *corynau* pl. of *corun*, treated as *coryn.*

<div align="center">

VOWEL AFFECTION. *affeithiad*

Ultimate **a**-*affection.*

</div>

120. Ultimate *a*-affection is a change caused in the ultima by *a* in the lost ending. Only two sounds, *y* and *w*, undergo this affection. In inflexion the change takes place only in the formation of feminine adjectives. The following table gives the changes with examples :

No.	Unaffected.	Affected.	Examples.
1	y	e	*gwy̆n*, f. *gwĕn* ; *crȳf*, f. *crēf*
2	w	o	*trw̆m*, f. *trŏm* ; *tlw̄s*, f. *tlōs*

The change is occasionally found in the penult in compounds, as in *cromlech* (*crwm* 'arched'), and in f. superlatives *gwennaf, tromaf*, § 209. Also *e* for *y* in *bechan* f. of *bychan.*

<div align="center">

Ultimate **i**-*affection.*

</div>

121. The ultimate *i*-affection is a change caused in the ultima by an *i* or *i̯* sound in the lost ending. It takes

place in the formation of the plural of nouns and adjectives, and of the 3rd sg. pres. ind. of verbs.

The changes are shown in the following table:

No.	Un-affected.	Affected.	Examples.
1	a	ai or ei / y	*brân, brain*; *bardd, beirdd*; *dal, deil* *tafarn, tefeirn* or *tefyrn*
2	ae	ai	*draen, drain*; *cyrraedd, cyrraidd*
3	e		*angel, engyl*; *ateb, etyb*
4	o	y	*porth, pyrth*; *agor, egyr*
5	w		*asgwrn, esgyrn*; *swrth, syrth*
6	oe	ŵy	*oen, ŵyn*; *croen, crŵyn*
7	aw	au or eu / y	*taw, tau*; *taraw*, Ml. *tereu* *taraw*, Mn. *tery*

When one of the above changes takes place in the ultima, *a* in the penult becomes *e*, as *dafad, defaid*; the table contains several examples. The two *a*'s are affected in *maharen* 'ram' pl. *meheryn*. More rarely *o* in the penult becomes *e*, as *gosod, gesyd*.

Final *w*, being originally consonantal, § 75, does not count as a syllable for the purposes of affection; *marw* 'dead', pl. *meirw* with ultimate *i*-affection.

For the use of *ei* of No. 1 in the ultima, see § 116 (1). The form *y* of the affection of *a* occurs only in the unaccented ultima, chiefly before groups containing *r*, or before *ch*, as *bustach, bustych*.

The form *y* of No. 7 is not a phonetic development of *eu*, but was formed by analogy. When *taraw* had become *taro*, § 116 (3), *tery* was made from this on the model of *agor, egyr*.

Penultimate Affection.

122. Penultimate affection is a change caused in the penult by a sound which is usually preserved in the ultima. The following are the changes which occur :

No.	Un-affected	before	is affect-ed to	Examples.
1	a	i̥	ei	*mab, meibion*
2	e	i̥	ei	*gorwedd, gorweiddiog*
3	a	i or u̥	e	*truan, trueni; plant, plentyn*
4	ae	i or i̥	ei	*gwaedd, gweiddi; draen, dreiniog*
5	ae	u̥	eu	*caer, ceyrydd*
6	ae	u	eu	*aeth, euthum*
7	aw	i or u̥	ew	*taw, tewi, tewych*

The affecting sound has disappeared in *cenwch* 'ye sing' which is for an old *cenywch*, and in *ceidwad* which is for *ceidwiad*, § 43, and similar formations.

No. 1 occurs in old formations, as in *ceiniad* 'singer', not in new, as *caniad* 'song'. No. 2 occurs in a few adjectival formations : *toreth, toreithiog; niwed, niweidiol.* Nos. 3 and 7 are common in inflexion; the others occur only in a few forms.

CONSONANT CHANGES

INITIAL MUTATION.

123. In Welsh initial consonants undergo certain regular changes when words are formed into sentences. There are nine mutable consonants and three mutations. The unchanged form of the consonants is called the radical. The three mutations are the soft, the nasal, and the

D 2

spirant. The following table shows the nine mutable consonants with all their possible mutations:

Radical	p	t	c	b	d	g	m	ll	rh
Soft	b	d	g	f	dd		f	l	r
Nasal	mh	nh	ngh	m	n	ng	No change		
Spirant	ph	th	ch	No change			No change		

The words "No change" in the table mean that the radical consonants under which they are placed retain their forms in those positions in which the others undergo the respective mutations. Thus after *yn*, while *t* becomes *nh*, as in *yn Nhywyn*, *ll* retains its radical form as in *yn Llan-fair*. The blank space under radical *g* is intended to denote that the soft mutation of *g* means its disappearance; thus *gardd* ' garden ', *dy ardd* ' thy garden '.

MEDIAL AND FINAL MUTATION.

124. All the above mutations occur medially in the formation of compounds; thus the initial of the second element of an ordinary noun compound undergoes the soft mutation, as in *haf-ddydd* from *haf + dydd*; the negative prefix *an-* causes the nasal mutation, as in *án-noeth* from *an + doeth*; the intensive prefix *a-* causes the spirant, as in *athrist* from *a + trist*.

125. The nasal ending of the prefixes *an-*, *cym-*, and of the preposition *yn*, is assimilated in position to an explosive which it mutates; thus *an + parod* gives *àm-mhárod*, written *amharod* because *mm* is written *m*, § 107; *an + caredig* gives *àn-ngharédig*, written *angharedig*; *yn + Bangor* gives *ym Mangor*, *yn + Caer* gives *yng Nghaer*.

126. The nasal mutation of the tenues occurs medially in inflexion ; but as it comes after the accent the *h* of the mutation is lost ; thus the plural of *tant* is *tannau* for an older *tannheu* ; the plural of *crafanc* is *crafangau* for an old *crafannheu* ; the ordinal of *pump* is *pumed* for *pummhed* ; see § 88.

It occurs finally in *pump* and *cant* which become *pum* and *can* before a noun (for *pummh*, *cannh*) ; also in *deg* which becomes *deng* before a nasal, as *deng mlynedd*.

pm is mutated to *mh* in patronymics, as *Amhadog* for *Ap Madog* ; and *tn* to *nh* in *prynháwn* for an old *pryt nawn*.

127. Medially in inflexion another mutation, which may be called the hard mutation, occurs. When certain suffixes are added, *b*, *d*, *g* become double *p*, *t*, *c* respectively, and more rarely *f*, *dd* become *ff*, *th* ; thus *teg* 'fair', *tecaf* (≡ *teccaf*) 'fairest' ; *bwyd* 'food', *bwyta* 'to eat' ; *cof* 'memory', *coffa* 'to remember'. This is generally caused by *h* in the suffix. It occurs in composition also ; as in *drycin* (≡ *dryccin*) from *drwg* + *hin* ; *ateb* (≡ *atteb*) from *ad* + *heb*, cf. *go-heb-u*.

In composition *b* + *b* becomes *pp*, *d* + *d* becomes *tt*, *g* + *g* becomes *cc* ; as in *Catéyrn* for *Catteyrn* from *Cad-deyrn* ; *wynepryd* from *wyneb-bryd*.

The above changes take place finally and initially when -*b h*- or -*b b*-, etc., come together in different words. The change is not in this case represented in writing ; but it is recognized in cynghanedd, in which -*b h*- corresponds to *p*, -*b b*- to *p*, -*d h*- to *t*, etc.

ACCIDENCE

THE ARTICLE

128. The definite article is *yr*, *'r* or *y*. Welsh has no indefinite article.

The full form of the article is *yr* ; after a vowel this was reduced very early to *'r*, § 87 ; thus *o yr tŷ* 'from the house' became *o'r tŷ*. Subsequently the *r* was lost before a consonant, except where the *y* was already lost ; thus *yr tŷ* became *y tŷ* ; but *o'r tŷ* remained.

For the use of the forms, initial mutation of noun, etc., see Syntax.

NOUNS

129. The noun in Welsh has two numbers, singular and plural ; and two genders, masculine and feminine. Traces of the dual number are seen in *dwyfron* 'breasts', *dwylaw* 'hands', the latter having become the ordinary plural of *llaw*. Traces of the old neuter are seen in nouns of vacillating gender, § 186 ; and in the non-mutation of certain nouns after *dau*, as *dau cant* 'two hundred'.

NUMBER.

130. The plural of a noun is formed from the singular by vowel change, or the addition of a termination, or both. But Welsh has singular terminations also ; and when the singular has been formed by adding one of these to the stem, the plural is usually formed from the bare stem with or without vowel change or a plural termination. There

are thus seven ways of deducing the plural from the singular : I. by vowel change ; II. by adding a termination ; III. by adding a termination with vowel change ; IV. by dropping a singular termination ; V. by dropping a singular termination with vowel change ; VI. by substituting a plural for a singular termination ; VII. by substituting a plural for a singular termination with vowel change.

The Seven Ways of Forming the Plural.

131.   I. The vowel change by which the plural of some nouns is formed without a termination is ultimate *i*-affection, § 121. Examples :

1. a > ai

brân crow	pl. *brain*		
sant saint	„ *saint*		
dafad sheep	„ *defaid*		
llygad eye	„ *llygaid*		

a > ei

bardd bard	pl. *beirdd*
gafr goat	„ *geifr*
arth bear	„ *eirth*
sarff serpent	„ *seirff*
tarw bull	„ *teirw*
carw stag	„ *ceirw*
iâr hen	„ *ieir*
car car	„ *ceir*

a > ɥ

bustach bullock	pl. *bustych*
tafarn tavern	„ *tefyrn*
aradr plough	„ *erydr*
alarch swan	„ *elyrch*
paladr ray	„ *pelydr*

2. ae > ai

draen thorn	pl. *drain*
maen stone	„ *main*

3. e > ɥ

cyllell knife	pl. *cyllyll*
gwden withe	„ *gwdyn*
asgell wing	„ *esgyll*
castell castle	„ *cestyll*
angel angel	„ *engyl*
aberth sacrifice	„ *ebyrth*
bachgen boy	„ *bechgyn*
llawes sleeve	„ *llewys*
maharen ram	„ *meheryn*

4. o > ɥ

ffon stick	pl. *ffyn*
ffordd way	„ *ffyrdd*
corff body	„ *cyrff*
Cymro Welshman	„ *Cymry*
esgob bishop	„ *esgyb*

5. w > ɥ

asgwrn bone	pl. *esgyrn*
arddwrn wrist	„ *erddyrn*

6. oe > ŵy

oen lamb	pl. *ŵyn*
croen skin	„ *crŵyn*
croes cross	„ *crŵys*

crwys and *esgyb* are obsolete, but were used in the 18th cent.; *croesau* and *esgobion* are the forms now used. *tafarnau* and *aberthau* are in common use for *tefyrn* and *ebyrth*; and *meini* has replaced *main*.

> *Cawn yn lle'n cystudd byr a'n* **crw͡ys**
> *Dragwyddol b*w͡ys *gogoniant.*—Wms. 102.

'We shall have instead of our brief affliction and crosses the eternal weight of glory.'

132. Before or after *g* unaccented *y* is pronounced *i*, and the old spelling with *i* survives in a few words, as *cerrig* for *cerryg*, pl. of *carreg* 'stone', *cregin* for *cregyn*, pl. of *crogen* or *cragen* 'shell'; *menig* for *menyg*, pl. of *maneg* 'glove'.

The following formations should be noted: *haearn* 'iron', pl. *heyrn*; *rhaeadr* 'cataract', pl. *rhëydr* or *rhyeidr*; *pennog* 'herring', pl. *penwaig* (the sg. being for an old *penwag*); *gŵr* 'man', pl. *gwŷr* (the sg. being for an old *gwŵr*). The old pl. of *iwrch* 'roebuck' was *yrch* (for *iyrch*, § 42), but this is now generally replaced by *iyrchod*.

There is no example of the change of *aw* to *eu* in a plural noun, but another affection *aw* > *yw* occurs in *elyw* old plural of *alaw* 'water-lily'.

133. Anomalous vowel changes occur in *troed* 'foot', pl. *traed*; *tŷ* 'house', pl. *tai*. The compounds of the latter have both -*dai* and -*dyau*; as *beudai* (*beudái*) 'cowhouses', *gweithdai* (*gweithdái*) 'workshops', *eluséndai* 'almshouses', *lletŷau* 'lodgings', *hundŷau* 'dormitories'.

The pl. of *llo* 'calf' is *lloi*, which is contracted for *llo-ï*.

134. II. In many cases the addition to the sg. of a pl. termination causes no vowel change; e.g. *tad* 'father', pl. *tadau*; *llong* 'ship', pl. *llongau*; *mór* 'sea', pl. *moroedd*; *grudd* 'cheek', pl. *gruddiau*; *afon* 'river', pl. *afonydd*; *llestr* 'vessel', pl. *llestri*; *brenin* 'king', pl. *brenhinoedd*; *ŵyr* 'grandson', pl. *wŷrion*; *gofal* 'care', pl. *gofalon*.

A list of pl. terminations is given in § 141.

135. The medial consonant mutation of *nt* to *nn* and *nc* to *ng*, § 126, occurs in some words when a plural termination is added; as *tant* 'harpstring', pl. *tannau*; *meddiant* 'possession', pl. *meddiannau*; *crafanc* 'talon', pl. *crafangau*. In new formations the mutation is neglected; and *mp* is not mutated: *camp* 'feat', pl. *campau*.

136. III. The vowel changes which take place in the sg. when a pl. termination is added are the following:

(1) Mutation, § 114.　Examples:

1. ai > ei

gair word	pl.	*geiriau*
caib pickaxe	,,	*ceibiau*
saig mess, meal	,,	*seigiau*
taid grandfather	,,	*teidiau*
iaith language	,,	*ieithoedd*
gobaith hope	,,	*gobeithion*
esgair shank	,,	*esgeiriau*

2. au > eu

ffau den	pl.	*ffeuau*
haul sun	,,	*heuliau*
traul expense	,,	*treuliau*
gwaun moor	,,	*gweunydd*
genau mouth	,,	*geneuau*

3. aw > o

awr hour	pl.	*oriau*
llawr floor	,,	*lloriau*
blawd flour	,,	*blodiau*
brawd brother	,,	*brodyr*
brawd judgement	,,	*brodiau*
traethawd treatise	,,	*traethodau*

4. w > y

bwrdd table	pl.	*byrddau*
blwch box	,,	*blychau*
cwch boat	,,	*cychod*
ffrwd stream	,,	*ffrydiau*
sibrwd whisper	,,	*sibrydion*
cwmwl cloud	,,	*cymylau*
swmbwl stimulus	,,	*symbylau*

5. ụ > y

dụn man	pl.	*dynion*
brụn hill	,,	*bryniau*
mynydd mountain	,,	*mynyddoedd*
crydd shoemaker	,,	*cryddion*
telyn harp	,,	*telynau*
terfụn end	,,	*terfynau*
offerụn instrument	,,	*offerynnau*
dyffrụn valley	,,	*dyffrynnoedd*

6. uw > u

buwch cow	pl.	*buchod*
cuwch frown	,,	*cuchiau*

Note *rhaw* 'spade', pl. *rhofiau*, *daw* 'son-in-law', pl. *dofion*, in which an *f* lost in the sg. remains in the pl.; *praw* 'proof', pl. *profion* is similar, but in this the *f* is generally restored in the sg. in writing.

(2) Penultimate affection, § 122. The endings which cause affection are *-i*, *-ydd*, *-iaid*, *-ion*, *-iau* (rarely). Examples :

1. a > ei		4. ae > ei	
mab son	pl. *meibion*	*saer* craftsman	pl. *seiri*
gwas servant	„ *gweision*	*maen* stone	„ *meini*
cymar mate	„ *cymheiriaid*	*maer* mayor	„ *meiri*

2. e > ei		5. ae > eu	
niwed harm	pl. *niweidiau*	*caer* fort	pl. *ceyrydd*
gefell twin	„ *gefeilliaid*	*maes* field	„ *meysydd*

3. a > e		7. aw > ew	
gardd garden	pl. *gerddi*	*cawr* giant	pl. *cewri*
dâr oak	„ *deri*		
gwlad country	„ *gwledydd*		

(3) Reversion. In some nouns the vowel is affected in the singular, but remains unaffected in the plural. In deducing the plural from the singular we have to substitute the unaffected for the affected vowel. The change from the affected to the unaffected sound is called reversion. The affection in the sg. is the ultimate *i*-affection, § 121. Examples :

1. ai > a			
gwraig wife	pl. *gwragedd*	*neidr* snake	pl. { *nadredd* / *nadroedd*
celain corpse	„ *celanedd*	*deigr* tear	„ *dagrau*
rhiain maiden	„ *rhianedd*		
elain fawn	„ *elanedd*	**2. ai > ae**	
adain wing	„ *adanedd*	*Sais* English-	pl. *Saeson*
cainc branch	„ *cangau*	man	

ei > a		7. au > aw or af	
lleidr thief	pl. *lladron*	*cenau* whelp	pl. { *cenawon* / *cynafon*
		edau thread	„ *edafedd*

For *adanedd* the form *adenydd*, § 160 (3), is now used, and *adain* is generally misspelt *aden*, § 65. Beside *dant* 'tooth' a sg. *daint* is also used, which with pl. *dannedd* falls under this

rule; but *daint* is also used as a pl. One form of the affection of *aw* is *o*, and *athro, athrawon* falls under the rule; but for the sg. *athro* a new form *athraw* has been substituted in late Bibles, and is used instead of the correct form in the recent period. *cadnaw* is a similar perversion of the true form *cadno* 'reynard', and *cenaw* of the genuine and living *cenau*, as in *Y* **cenau** *tenau, 'taw* BL. 142. *deigr* is sometimes used as a pl., Gr.O. 50.

> *Rhaid bod yr enwog rywiog* **rïain**
> *O ddeunaw oed i un ar* **hugain**.—Gm.P. 125.

'The renowned gentle maiden must be from eighteen [years] old to twenty-one.'

> *At dair geneth o dir Gwynedd*
> *O glod* **rhïanedd** *glân*.—Gu.P. 145.

'[I send greetings] to three girls of the land of Gwynedd, of the praise of fair maidens.'

> *Fair wennaf o* **rianedd**,
> *Ddwyfach waed, ddiafiach* **wedd**.—D.W. 251.

'Mary, fairest of maidens, of the blood of Dwyfach, of hale aspect.'

> *Mae mor falch a'r fwyalch* **fain**
> *A'i hyder ar ei* **hadain**.—R.J. 280.

'She is as proud as the slender blackbird trusting to its wing.'

(4) Anomalous vowel changes occur in *chwaer* (1 syll.) 'sister', pl. *chwiôrydd* (3 syll.); *morwyn* 'maid', pl. *morynion* (for which *morwynion* was used in the Bible, and is usual in late lit. W.); *gwayw* (or *gwaew*) 'spear; pain', pl. *gwewyr*; *pared* 'partition', pl. *parwydydd*.

137. IV. In some cases the loss of the sg. ending *-yn* or *-en* causes no vowel change. Examples: *mochyn* 'pig', pl. *moch*; *pluen* 'feather', pl. *plu*; *blewyn* 'a hair', pl. *blew*; *llygoden* 'mouse', pl. *llygod*; *derwen* 'oak-tree', pl. *derw*; *seren* 'star', pl. *sêr*; etc.

138. V. The vowel changes which take place when the ending is dropped are the following:

(1) Mutation, § 114. Examples:

1. ei > ai

meipen turnip	pl.	*maip*
deilen leaf	,,	*dail*

2. eu > au

cneuen nut	pl.	*cnau*
blodeuyn flower	,,	*blodau*

3. o > aw

conyn stalk	pl.	*cawn*

4. y > w

cacynen hornet	pl.	*cacwn*

5. y > ụ

gwenynen bee	pl.	*gwenyn*

(2) Ultimate affection, § 121. Examples:

1. a > ai

chwannen flea	pl.	*chwain*
dalen leaf	,,	*dail*
gwïalen twig	,,	*gwïail*

a > ei or ụ

tywarchen sod	pl.	*tyweirch*
	or	*tywyrch*

2. ae > ai

draenen hawthorn	pl.	*drain*

3. e > ụ

seren star	old pl.	*sŷr*

4. o > ụ

collen hazel	pl.	*cyll*
onnen ash	,,	*ynn*

(3) Reversion. As -*yn* causes penultimate affection, when it drops the vowel reverts to its original sound ; thus e > a in *plentyn* 'child', pl. *plant*; *aderyn* 'bird', pl. *adar*; *dilledyn* 'garment', pl. *dillad*.

(4) Exchange of penultimate for ultimate affection. In *gïewyn* 'sinew' (contracted to *gïewyn*, written *gewyn*) the *ew* is the penultimate affection of *aw* (§ 122, No. 7): the ultimate affection of this is *au* (§ 121, No. 7), hence the pl. *gïau*. Another example is *llysewyn* 'herb', pl. *llysau*, though for these the new formations *llysieuyn, llysiau* are mostly used in the late period.

139. VI. A plural ending is sometimes substituted for the singular ending -*yn* or -*en*. Examples: *difer-yn* 'drop', pl. *difer-ion*; *crwydr-yn* 'vagrant', pl. *crwydr-aid*; *meddw-yn* 'drunkard', pl. *meddw-on*; *cwning-en* 'rabbit', pl. *cwning-od*; *planhig-yn* 'plant', pl. *planhig-ion*.

140. VII. The following vowel changes occur when a pl. ending replaces a sg. ending as above :

(1) Affection; thus **a > e** in *mïar-en* 'bramble', pl. *mïer-i*.

(2) Reversion; thus **e > a** in *cerp-yn* 'rag', pl. *carp-iau*; *gel-yn* 'enemy', old pl. *gal-on*, sometimes used in poetry (ordinary pl., *gelynion*).

The Plural Endings.

141. The endings used to form the plural of nouns are *-au*, *-iau*; *-ion*, *-on*, *-en*; *-i*, *-ydd*, *-edd*, *-oedd*; *-ed*, *-od*, *-iaid*, *-aint*, old *-awt*; *-er*, *-yr*, old *-awr*. Diminutive *-ach* (*-iach*); *-os*.

142. -au or -iau is added to (1) most names of common objects. Examples:

pen head	pl.	*pennau*	*llong* ship	pl.	*llongau*
trwyn nose	,,	*trwynau*	*bad* boat	,,	*badau*
ceg mouth	,,	*cegau*	*ton* wave	,,	*tonnau*
arf weapon	,,	*arfau*	*cleddyf* sword	,,	*cleddyfau*
pin pin	,,	*pinnau*	*llafn* blade	,,	*llafnau*
llyfr book	,,	*llyfrau*	*tlws* jewel	,,	*tlysau*
bwrdd table	,,	*byrddau*	*safn* mouth	,,	*safnau*
cadair chair	,,	*cadeiriau*	*cae* field	,,	*caeau*
drws door	,,	*drysau*	*clawdd* hedge	,,	*cloddiau*
dôr door	,,	*dorau*	*pwll* pool	,,	*pyllau*
tŵr tower	,,	*tyrau*	*llan* church	,,	*llannau*
twr heap	,,	*tyrrau*	*teml* temple	,,	*temlau*

(2) Some nouns denoting persons; as *tad* 'father', pl. *tadau*; *mam* 'mother', pl. *mamau*; *duw* 'a god', pl. *duwiau*; *mach* 'a surety', pl. *meichiau*; fem. nouns in *-es*, as *brenhines* 'queen', pl. *breninesau*.

(3) A few names of animals; as *ceffyl* 'horse', pl. *ceffylau*; *hebog* 'hawk', pl. *hebogau*; *blaidd* 'wolf', pl. *bleiddiau* and *bleiddiaid*, § 156 (4).

(4) Many abstract nouns; as *drwg* 'evil', pl. *drygau*; *barn* 'judgement', pl. *barnau*; *brawd* 'judgement', pl. *brodiau*; *poen* 'pain', pl. *poenau*; *gofid* 'sorrow', pl. *gofidiau*;

meddwl 'thought', pl. *meddyliau*; including abstract derivatives in *-ad* or *-iad, -aeth, -as, -der, -did, -dod, -edd, -yd*, as *bwriadau* 'intentions', *gweledigaethau* 'visions', *priodasau* 'weddings', *mwynderau* 'delights', *gwendidau* 'weaknesses', *pererindodau* 'pilgrimages', *troseddau* 'transgressions', *clefydau* 'fevers'.

(5) Most names of times, seasons, etc.; as *dydd* 'day', pl. *dyddiau* (old *diau* in *trídiau*), *awr* 'hour', pl. *oriau*; *munud* 'minute', pl. *munudau*; *bore* 'morning', pl. *boréau* or *boryau* (generally corrupted to *boreuau*); *nos* 'night', pl. *nosau*; *wythnos* 'week', pl. *wythnosau*; *haf* 'summer', pl. *hafau*; *gaeaf* 'winter', pl. *gaeafau*; *tymor* 'season', pl. *tymhorau*. Exceptions: *mis*, pl. *misoedd*; *blwyddyn*, pl. *blynyddoedd*; *oes, amser* § 152.

(6) A few nouns in *-yn* or *-en*, as *offerynnau* 'instruments', *defnynnau* 'drops', *dalennau* 'leaves'.

143. *-iau* occurs after forms having *ai* in the ultima, as *cadeiriau, bleiddiau* above, *sail* 'foundation', pl. *seiliau*, *sain* 'sound', pl. *seiniau*, etc.; after many forms having *i*, as *gofidiau* above, *gliniau* 'knees', *esgidiau* 'shoes', *cyffiniau* 'confines', *ciliau* 'recesses', *cistiau* 'chests' (but *gwendidau* above, *tidau* 'chains', *cribau* 'combs', *cigau* 'meats', etc.); after many forms with *u*, as *gruddiau* 'cheeks', *cystuddiau* 'afflictions', *cluniau* 'thighs', *Suliau* 'Sundays', *pladuriau* 'scythes' (but *munudau* above, *ysbardunau* 'spurs', *crudau* 'cradles', etc.); after monosyllables with *aw*, as *cloddiau*, *brodiau* above, *lloriau* 'floors', *bodiau* 'thumbs', etc. (and *cawgiau, hawliau*). It also occurs after some forms which take *i* before other endings, as *meddyliau* above, cf. *meddyliaf* 'I think', *bryniau* 'hills', cf. *bryniog* 'hilly'; and is used to form new plurals, especially of borrowed words, as *hetiau* 'hats', *capiau* 'caps', *bratiau* 'aprons', *carpiau* 'rags', *llanciau* 'lads', *troliau* 'carts' (sg. *trŏl*), *tyniau* 'tins', etc. (*clo, tro*, § 144).

144. -ion is added to (1) many nouns denoting persons, as *dyn* 'man', pl. *dynion*; *mab* 'son', pl. *meibion*; *gwas* 'servant', pl. *gweision*; *ŵyr* 'grandson', pl. *ŵyrion*; *esgob* 'bishop', pl. *esgobion* (old pl. *esgyb*, § 131, 4). These include derivatives in -(*h*)*ai*, -*ydd*, -*og*, -*or*, -*ig*, -*awdr*, as *gwesteion* 'guests', sg. *gwestai*; *gwehyddion* 'weavers'; *marchogion* 'knights'; *cantorion* 'singers'; *pendefigion* 'nobles'; and adjectives used as nouns § 195. In a few cases the ending is -**on**; as *meddygon* 'physicians', *Iddewon* 'Jews'; *Saeson*, *athrawon*, § 136 (3); after cons. + *r* (§ 43), as *lladron* § 136 (3), *dysgodron*, sg. *dysgawdr* 'teacher', usually corrupted to *dysgawdwr* with a false pl. *dysgawdwyr*.

(2) Some names of implements: *cŷn* 'chisel', pl. *cynion*; *ebill* 'auger', pl. *ebillion*; *trosol* 'crow-bar'; *pawl* 'pole', pl. *polion*; *ysgol* 'ladder', pl. *ysgolion*; *ysgol* 'school', a different word, forms its pl. similarly.

(3) Some abstract nouns: *rhybuddion* 'warnings', *esgusion* 'excuses', *trafferthion* 'troubles'; with -**on**: *gofalon* 'cares', *cysuron* 'comforts', *arogleuon* 'smells'. But most of these take -*au*, § 142 (4).

(4) *ebol* 'colt', pl. *ebolion*; *cenau*, § 136 (3); *planhig-yn* 'plant', pl. *planhig-ion*.

i after *o* and *a* formed the diphthongs *oe* and *ae* early, § 34; hence *tro* 'turn', pl. *troeon* or *troeau* (written mechanically, not phonetically, *troion*, *troiau*); so *clo* 'lock', *cloeau* (*cloiau* G. 145, 147); *to* 'roof', *toeau*. Similarly *gwasgfa*, *gwasgfaeon* (written *gwasgfeuon*); so *oedfa*.

145. -**en** survives only in *ychen* 'oxen', sg. *ych*.

The pl. is often misspelt *ychain* by late writers; but always appears as *ychen* in Medieval and Early Modern Welsh. The -*en* is the same as that in E. *oxen*, and both come directly from Primitive Aryan *-*enes*, as shown by the Sanskrit cognate.

> *Ystig fydd beunydd i* **ben**
> *Ystryd iach is traed* **ychen**.—I.G. 638.

'Strenuous is he always [plodding] to the end of a healthy track under oxen's feet.'—To the ploughman.

Crïai wŷr cau ar i **wên** ;
*Crïwyd uwch caer Rhyd***ychen.**—S.Ph. c.c. 189.

'Men wept that his smile should be enshrouded [in the grave]; they wept above the **wall** of Oxford.'

146. -i is added to (1) some names of persons : *saer, maer, cawr*, § 136 (2) ; *merthyr* 'martyr', pl. *merthyri*; *proffwyd*, pl. *proffwydi* ; *arglwydd*, pl. *arglwyddi*.

(2) Many names of things having in the ultima *e*, more rarely *a* (affected to *e* by the *-i*) or *wy*; as *llestri* 'vessels', *ffenestri* 'windows', *llenni* 'veils', *perthi* 'bushes', *cethri* 'spikes', *cerddi* 'songs', *pibelli* 'pipes' (but *cyllyll, esgyll, cestyll, pedyll*, § 131, 3), *hwylbrenni* 'yards', *canwyllbrenni* 'candlesticks' (also with *-au*), *gwlanenni* 'flannels', *fflagenni* B.cw. 24 'flagons', *beddi* do. 59 (more commonly *beddau*) 'graves' ;—*gerddi* 'gardens' (sg. *gardd*), *deri* 'oaks' (sg. *dâr*), *peri* 'spears' (sg. *pâr*) ;—*llwyni* D.G. 504, I.MSS. 92, 241 (earlier *llwynau* D.G. 60) 'bushes', *twyni* I.MSS. 241 (also *-au*) 'tumps', *rhwydi* (usually *rhwydau*) 'nets'.—*meini* 'stones' is a late formation for *main*, sg. *maen*. *lloi* § 133.

147. -i and -ydd are added to *tref* 'town', pl. *trefi* or *trefydd* ; *cantref* 'cantred', *cartref* 'home', *eglwys* 'church', *plwyf* 'parish', *fforest* 'forest'.

*Nac und***ydd** *i* **drefydd** *drwg,*
Nac unnos o Forgannwg.—D.G. 3.

'[I will not go] one day to bad towns, or one night from Glamorgan.'

Ni cheisiwn nef na'i **threfi**
Be gwypwn nas cai hwn hi.—H.S.

'I would not seek heaven and its abodes if I knew that he would not attain it.'

148. -ydd is added to *maes* 'field', pl. *meysydd* (wrongly spelt *meusydd*) ; *gwaun* § 136 (1) ; *gwlad* § 136 (2) ; *bro* 'region', pl. *bro-ydd* ; *dôl* 'meadow', *heol* 'street', *afon* 'river', *coed* 'wood' ; *ystorm* 'storm' ; *nant* 'brook', pl.

nentydd ; *mynwent* 'graveyard', *tomen* 'mound', pl. *tomennydd* ; *rhos* 'moor', *ffos* 'ditch' ; *bwyd* 'food', *diod* 'drink'.

149. -au and -ydd occur in *glannau, glennydd*, sg. *glan* 'bank'; *bronnau, bronnydd*, § 163 ; *caerau, ceyrydd* (also older *caeroedd*), sg. *caer* 'fort, wall'; *ffrwythau* Ex. x 15, Lev. ii 14, *ffrwythydd* 2 Sam. xvi 1, Can. vi 11, D.G. 525, sg. *ffrwyth* 'fruit'.

> *Dyffrynnoedd, glynnoedd,* **glannau,**
> *Pob peth yn y toreth tau.*—Gr.O. 16.

'Valleys, glens, banks, everything in thy store.'

> *Y gŵr â chŵn a gyrch hydd*
> *Drwy'r glyn o'r dŵr i'r* **glennydd.**—IL.

'The man with hounds will chase a stag through the glen from the water to the banks.'

> *Caerau Edwart goncwerwr,*—
> *Tyrau oedd ar* **gaerau'r** *gŵr.*—G.Gl.

'The castles of Edward the conqueror—towers were on his castles.'

> *Milwyr, cwncwerwyr* **ceyrydd,**
> *Ni oedwyd un wedi 'i dydd.*—W.IL. 64.

'Warriors, conquerors of castles, none was spared after their day.'

150. -ydd, -oedd, and -au are added to nouns in -*fa*, as *porfeydd, porfaoedd*, sg. *porfa* 'pasture', *tyrfaoedd* 'multitudes', *cynulleidfaoedd* 'congregations', *preswylfeydd, preswylfáu* 'habitations', *eisteddfáu* 'seats' (also -*ion* § 144).

151. -oedd is added to *môr* 'sea', pl. *moroedd* (also in poetry *mŷr*) ; *tir* 'land'; *dwfr* 'water', pl. *dyfroedd* ; *mynydd* 'mountain'; *dyffryn, glyn*, § 149, ex. 1 ; *teyrnas* 'kingdom'; *dinas* 'city'; *cenedl* 'nation', pl. *cenhedloedd* ; *iaith* 'language', pl. *ieithoedd* ; *llys* 'court'; *ardal* 'district'; *lle* 'place'; *ystrŷd* 'street'; *byd* 'world'; *gwynt* 'wind'; *tymestl* 'tempest', pl. *tymhestloedd* ; *ffridd* 'plantation'; *gwinllan* 'vineyard', pl. *gwinllannoedd* (also *gwinllannau*

like *perllannau, corlannau*); *gwisg* 'dress'; *gwin* 'wine';
llu 'host', *torf* 'crowd', *nifer* 'number'; *cant* '100', pl.
cannoedd; *mil* '1000'; *brenin* 'king', pl. *brenhinoedd*;
nith 'niece'; *cefnder* m., *cyfnither* f. 'cousin', *cyfyrder*
'second cousin' (also pl. *cefndyr, cyfnithyr, cyfyrdyr*).

> *Cwyn* **cefndyr,** *oreugwyr, oedd—*
> *Cof ni thyr* **cyfnitheroedd.**—W.ll. c.ll. 132.

'It was the lament of cousins, noble men—a memory that their
sisters can never efface.'—*cefnderoedd* L.G.C. 167.

NOTE. In Medieval Welsh some of the above words have
-*edd* for -*oedd*, as *brenhineẟ, dyfreẟ, tireẟ, mynyẟeẟ*. By loss of
-ẟ (as in *eiste* for *eisteẟ*), the last became *mynydde* in S. Wales;
latterly this has been wrongly standardized as *mynyddau*, but
the S.W. dial. -*e* is for -*eẟ*, not -*au*. The form *mynyddau* is
a bungle like *cartrau* for *cartre*, lit. *cartref*; the literary and
biblical pl. of *mynydd* is *mynyddoedd*. (Loss of ẟ, § 20.)

152. -**oedd** and -**au** occur in *oesoedd, oesau* 'ages', sg.
oes; *achoedd, achau* 'lineage', sg. *ach* 'pedigree'; *gwledd-
oedd* D.G. 524, *gwleddau* D.G. 8 'feasts'; *llynnoedd* D.G.
523, Es. xlii 15, *llynnau* Ps. lxxxiv 6 'lakes'; *amseroedd*
Est. vi 1, *amserau* Est. i 13; *cyntedd-oedd* Ps. lxv 4, -*au*
Es. i 12; and are added to some nouns in -*der*, as *dyfn-
deroedd* Zech. x 11, *dyfnderau*, Ps. cxlviii 7 'depths'.

> **Achau** *y tad, o chaid dydd;*
> **Achoedd** *Efa ferch Ddafydd.*—L.G.C. 213.

'The ancestry of the father, if one had a day [an appointment
(to trace them?)]; the ancestry of Eve, daughter of David.'

153. -**edd** is added to *teyrn* 'king', pl. *teyrnedd*; *ewythr*
'uncle', pl. *ewythredd*, later *ewythrydd*; *cystlwn* 'family',
pl. *cystlynedd*; *blwyddyn* 'year', pl. *blynedd* used only after
numerals, see § 167 (1); *modryb*, pl. *modrabedd* c.c. 282, *mod-
rybedd*; *gwraig, rhïain, adain, edau*, etc., § 136 (3); *chwaer*,
pl. *chwïoredd*, later *chwïorydd*.

> *Cyntedd* **tëyrnedd** *yw'r tau.*—T.A.

'A portal of kings is thine.'

Oer weithred i'r **ewythredd**
O lid fawr weled i fedd.—L.Men.

'A dismal event to the uncles in great wrath [was] to see his grave.'—*ewythrydd* W.Ỻ. 227.

Cystlynedd *Gwynedd i gyd,*
Cynafon Hwlcyn hefyd.—G.Gl.

'All the families of Gwynedd, and the scions of Hwlcyn too.'

154. -*ed* survives only in *merched* 'daughters', *pryfed* 'worms.'

D.G. has *hued* 30, 93 'hounds', the -*ed* proved in both cases by the rhyme (though printed -*aid*). A sg. *huad* is found later, W.Ỻ. 166.

155. -*od* is added to (1) most names of animals, birds, etc. ; as *llygod* 'mice', sg. old *llȳg*, now *llygoden*; *llewod* 'lions', *hyddod* 'stags', *cathod* 'cats', *llwynogod* 'foxes', *gwiberod* 'vipers', *ednod* 'birds' (also *ednaint*, § 157), *eryrod* 'eagles', *colomennod* 'doves', *drywod* Gr.O. 18 'wrens', *iyrchod*, *ewigod* Can. ii 7 ; etc.

(2) Some names of persons : *meudwyod* 'hermits', *gwiddonod* 'witches', *eurychod* 'tinkers' ; *twrneiod* B.CW. 62 'attorneys', sg. *twrnai* ; *clarcod* ib. 'clerks' ; *Gwyddelod* for *Gwyddyl* 'Irishmen' ; *gwrāch* 'hag', pl. *gwrachïod* (cf. *gwrachïaidd chwedlau* 1 Tim. iv 7 'old wives' fables') ; *genethod* 'girls', *babanod* 'babies', *llebanod* 'clowns', *bwbachod* 'bugbears', *corachod* 'dwarfs', sg. *corrach* ; *mynachod* for *myneich* 'monks' ; *lliprynnod* 'weaklings', *mursennod* 'prudes', *dyhirod* 'knaves', sg. *dyhiryn* ; *angheuod* B.CW. 65 'death-sprites'.

Er ŵyn a gwlân arwain glod
A chywydd i **wrachïod.**—I.B.H.

'For lambs and wool he brings praise and song to old women.'

(3) Some names of things : *cwch* 'boat', pl. *cychod* ; *bwth* 'hut', pl. *bythod* ; *nyth* 'nest', pl. *nythod* ; *tennyn* 'halter', pl. *tenynnod* ; *bwthyn* 'cottage', pl. *bythynnod* ;

E 2

tyddyn 'small farm', pl. *tyddynnod* ; *bwlan* 'vessel of straw', pl. *bwlanod* ; *ffyrlingod* 'farthings', *ffloringod* 'florins', *hatlingod* 'half-farthings' ; *eilunod* 'idols', *erthylod* 'abortions.'

NOTE 1.—The ending *-od* came early to be associated with diminutives, and like these was used to express contempt or endearment. It became a feature of child-language, from which comes its use instead of another ending in names of relatives, as *tadmaethod* Es. xlix 23 for *tadmaethau, ewythrod* for *ewythredd, cyfnitherod* for *cyfnitheroedd*.

NOTE 2.—In Ml. W. the ending is *-ot*. An ending *-awt* occurs in two or three words, of which only *pyscawt* 'fish' survived. This has now become *pysgod* regularly, so that the difference between the formation and that of other plurals in *-od* is lost.

156. -iaid is the pl. formed by affection of the ending *-iad* ; thus *offeiriad* 'priest', pl. *offeiriaid*. All names of living things in *-iad* (except *cariad*) form their pl. so ; thus *lleiddiaid* 'murderers', *gleisiaid* 'salmon'. But abstract nouns in *-iad* have *-iadau*, § 142 (4); *cariad* 'lover' is the same as *cariad* 'love', and has pl. *cariadau* Hos. ii 5, 7, 10.

But -iaid is also added to form the pl. of names of living things whose sg. does not end in *-iad* :

(1) Names of classes and descriptions of persons ; as *personiaid* 'parsons', sg. *person* ; *barwniaid* 'barons', *ysgwïeriaid* 'squires' ; *meistraid* 'masters' (§ 43); *estroniaid* 'strangers' ; *gefeilliaid* 'twins', sg. *gefell* § 136 (2); *cythreuliaid* 'devils', sg. *cythraul* ; *rhaglofiaid* 'deputies', sg. *rhaglaw* (cf. *rhaw* § 136 (1)); *Protestaniaid, Methodistiaid* ; *Toriaid, Whigiaid, Radicaliaid* T. ii 123, etc.

(2) Tribal and national names: *Rhufeiniaid* 'Romans', *Albaniaid* 'Scotchmen', *Groegiaid* 'Greeks', etc. ; the sg. forms are *Rhufeiniwr, Albanwr*, etc., which may have regular pl. *Rhufeinwyr, Albanwyr*, etc.—Also family and personal names, *y Llwydiaid* 'the Lloyds', etc.

(3) All names in -*ur* of living things: *pechaduriaid*
'sinners', *creaduriaid* 'creatures', *ffoaduriaid* 'fugitives',
etc.   The old pl. *awduriaid* has been replaced by a new
awduron introduced by the gorseddic writers.

Other nouns in -*ur* take either -*iau* as *gwnïaduriau* 'thimbles',
pladuriau 'scythes', or -*au* as *papurau* 'papers', *mesurau*
'measures', or -*on* as *murmuron* 'murmurs', *cysuron* 'com-
forts'.

(4) Some names of animals and birds: *anifeiliaid*
'animals', *ysgrubliaid* Gen. xlv 17 'beasts', *bleiddiaid*
Mat. vii 15 (beside *bleiddiau* T.A. G. 233) 'wolves',
gwenoliaid D.G. 20, sg. *gwennol* 'swallow'.

157. -**aint** occurs in *ceraint* (old *carant*), sg. *câr* 'kins-
man'; *neiaint* F.N. 35 'nephews', sg. *nai*; *gofaint* 'black-
smiths', sg. *gof*; *ednaint* Gr.O. 10 'birds' (beside *ednod*),
sg. *edn*; *ysgyfaint* 'lungs', no singular.

158. -**er** survived in Early Modern Welsh in *broder*
'brothers', sg. *brawd*.   But it was already affected to -**yr**,
and *brodyr* alone is now used.

-**yr** also occurs in *gwewyr*, § 136 (4).

An old ending -**awr** occurs in medieval verse, as *gwaewawr*
'spears', *cleδyfawr* 'swords', etc.

Plural formed from Derivatives.

159. The plural of a few nouns is formed by adding
a plural ending to a derivative in -*og*, -*iad*, -*fa* or -*ai*.

(1) *Cristion* 'Christian', pl. *Cristionogion*, or (mostly in
verse) *Cristnogion*; *glaw* 'rain', pl. *glawogydd*; *llif* 'flood'
pl. *llifogydd*.

(2) *serch* 'affection', pl. *serchiadau*; *addurn* 'adornment',
pl. *addurniadau*; *crwydr* 'wandering', pl. *crwydradau*
(§ 43); *gwīch* 'squeak', pl. *gwichiadau*; *dychryn* 'terror',
pl. *dychryniadau*.

(3) *dychryn*, pl. *dychrynfeydd* ; *rheg* 'curse', pl. *rhegfeydd*.

(4) *cas* Deut. vii 10 'hater, foe', pl. *caseion* Gen. xxiv 60 ; also pl. (or collective) *cas*, as *neb o'th gas* W.IL. 5 'any of thy foes'.

Double Plurals.

160. Double plurals are not uncommon ; they are formed in the following ways :

(1) A second plural ending is added to the first ; thus

Singular	Plural	Double Plural
celain corpse	*celanedd*	*celaneddau* ~~heaps of corpses~~
neges errand	*negesau*	*negeseuau*
peth thing	*pethau*	*petheuau* ~~diminutive~~
esgid shoe	*esgidiau*	*esgid(i)euau*
mach surety	*meichiau*	*meichiafon*
câr kinsman	*carant* ~~ceraint~~	*carennydd*

(2) A plural ending is added to a plural formed by affection ; thus

Singular	Plural	Double Plural
cloch bell	*clych*	*clychau*
sant saint	*saint*	*seintiau*
angel angel	*engyl*	{old *engylion* {now *angylion*
paladr ray	*pelydr*	*pelydrau*
tŷ house	*tai*	*teiau*

Lle rhyfedd i falchedd fod
Yw **teiau** *yn y tywod.*—I.B.H. ieu. 52.
'A strange place for pride to be is houses in the sand.'

(3) A noun with a plural ending has its vowels affected as an additional sign of the pl. :

Singular	Plural	Double Plural
câr kinsman	*carant*	*ceraint*
brawd brother	*broder*	*brodyr*
adain wing	*adanedd*	*adenydd*

In these the simple plural is now obsolete, so that the double pl. has become the ordinary pl.

161. The diminutive pl. endings **-ach** and **-os** are generally added to pl. nouns, thus forming double plurals. *-ach* expresses contempt, *-os* either contempt or endearment. Thus:

Singular	Plural	Dim. Double Pl.
dyn man	*dynion*	*dynionach*
crydd shoemaker	*cryddion*	*cryddionach*
draen thorn	*drain*	*dreiniach*
plentyn child	*plant*	*plantos*
gwraig wife	*gwragedd*	*gwrageddos*
dilledyn garment	*dillad*	*dillados*
ci dog	*cŵn*	*cynos*
tŷ house	*tai*	*teios*
pryf worm	*pryfed*	*pryfetach*
merch daughter	*merched*	*merchetos*

As in the last two examples a final media is sometimes hardened, § 127. As in *dreiniach* *-ach* becomes *-iach* after *ei*. In rare cases the ending is added to the sg.; thus *carreg* 'stone', dim. pl. *caregos*; *dernyn* 'fragment', dim. pl. *dernynnach*.

Plural Doublets.

162. In addition to nouns having a simple and a double pl. as above, there are many nouns with more than one pl. form.

(1) Some nouns take two endings; as *-i* and *-au* § 146 (2); *-i* and *-ydd* § 147; *-au, -ydd* § 149; *-ydd, -oedd* § 150; *-oedd, -au* § 152; *-edd, -ydd* § 153; *-iaid, -iau* § 156 (4); *-aint, -od* § 157.

(2) A noun may have the same ending with different vowel changes, as *cainc*, pl. *cangau, ceinciau*.

(3) Some nouns not ending in *-yn* or *-en* adopt more than one of the first three ways of forming the plural § 130. Thus:

Singular	Pl. I.	Pl. II.	Pl. III
môr sea	old *mŷr*	*moroedd*	
arf weapon	*eirf*	*arfau*	
esgob bishop	old *esgyb*	*esgobion*	
cefnder cousin	*cefndyr*	*cefnderoedd*	
bardd bard	*beirdd*		*beirddion*

NOTE. In the late period new and inelegant weak forms are sometimes found, as *castelli, alarchod* for *cestyll, elyrch* § 131. On the other hand spurious and impossible strong forms have obtained some currency, as *edyn* for *adenydd*, *emrynt* for *amrannau (amrantau), brieill* for *briallu, creig* for *creigiau*.

(4) Nouns ending in *-yn* or *-en* may have two plurals as follows : (a) IV. and V., §§ 137, 138 ; as *gwïalen* 'twig' pl. IV. *gwïal*, V. *gwïail*; similarly *seren* has an old pl. *sŷr* as well as *sér*, and *coll* and *onn* were used beside *cyll* and *ynn* § 138.—(b) IV. and VI.; as *cwningen*, pl. IV. *cwning* G. 226, now obsolete, VI. *cwningod*.—(c) V. and II.; as *dalen* 'leaf' pl. V. *dail*, II. *dalennau* ; *asen* 'rib' pl. V. *ais*, II. *asennau*, formerly also VI. *asau*.

> *Ni thawaf, od af heb dâl,*
> *Mwy nog eos mewn* **gwïal.**—D.G. 418.

'I will not be silent, though I go without pay, more than a nightingale in the branches.'

> *E gaeodd Mai â* **gwïail**
> *Y llwybrau yn dyrrau d*ail.—D.G. 442.

'May has blocked up with twigs the paths into masses of leaves.'

163. In some cases where a noun has two meanings a plural doublet is assigned to each. In the following table the two meanings of the singular are omitted :

Singular	Plural	Plural
bron	*bronnau* breasts	*bronnydd* hills
person	*personau* persons	*personiaid* parsons
canon	*canonau* rules	*canoniaid* canons (men)
cyngor	*cynghorau* councils	*cynghorion* counsels

Singular	Plural	Plural
pryd	*prydiau* times	*prydau* meals
pwys	*pwysau* weights	*pwysi* lbs.
llwyth	*llwythau* tribes	*llwythi* loads
ysbryd	*ysbrydion* ghosts	*ysbrydoedd* spirits
anrhaith	*anrheithiau* spoils	*anrheithi* dear ones

Singular Doublets.

164. Two forms of the singular occur in some words, as *cleddyf* and *cleddau* ' sword ', pl. *cleddyfau*, so *neddyf* and *neddau* ' adze '; *dwfr* and *dŵr* ' water ', pl. *dyfroedd*; *dant* and *daint*, pl. *dannedd* § 136 (3) ; *dydd* ' day ' and *dyw* in *dyw Sul* ' Sunday '; *gwyry*, *gwyrf*, *gwerydd* ' virgin ', pl. *gweryddon*, also late *gwyryfon*, an artificial form.

165. A few nouns have a sg. form with, and one without, a sg. ending ; as *deigryn* and *deigr* ' tear ', pl. *dagrau* ; *erfyn* and *arf* ' weapon ', pl. *arfau* ; *edefyn* and *edau* ' thread ', pl. *edafedd*.

166. Nouns ending in -*yn* or -*en* may have two singulars as follows : (1) one with each ending, as *ysgallen* or *ysgellyn* ' thistle ', pl. *ysgall* ; *conyn* ' stalk ', *cawnen* ' rush ', pl. *cawn* ; (2) with different vowel changes : *dalen* or *deilen* ' leaf ', pl. *dail*.

Anomalous Plurals.

167. The following nouns have plurals formed anomalously :

(1) *ci* ' dog ', pl. *cŵn* ; *blwyddyn* ' year ', pl. *blynedd* after numerals only, elsewhere *blynyddoedd* ; *dydd* ' day ', ordinary pl. *dyddiau*, old pl. *diau*, which survives in *trídiau* ' three days ' ; *llaw* ' hand ', pl. *dwylaw* § 129.

Note.—*blynyddau* is a false form like *mynyddau*, see § 151 Note ; *blwyddau* and *blwyddi* are purely artificial forms, never used in the spoken language ; *blwydd* is an adj. ' year old ', and its pl. is *blwyddiaid*, § 195.

(2) Nouns with anomalous vowel changes, § 132, § 133, § 136 (4).

(3) Nouns with irregular plurals due to loss of syllables : *cydymaith* 'companion', pl. *cymdeithion* for *cydymdeithion*, old sg. *cydymdaith* ; *credadun* 'believer', pl. *credinwyr* properly *credunwyr* for *credadunwyr*, old pl. *credadunion*.

NOTE.—The form *camrau*, a late misspelling of *camre* § 66, is sometimes wrongly used as a pl. of *cam* 'step'; the pl. of *cam* is *camau*.

Nouns with no Plural.

168. The following nouns are used in the singular only :

(1) Many abstract nouns, as *gwanc* 'voracity', *llwnc* 'gulp', *llafur* 'labour', *cred* 'belief', *tywydd* 'weather', *syched* 'thirst', *tristwch* 'sadness', *ffyddlondeb* 'fidelity', *glendid* 'cleanliness'. But a large number of abstract nouns have pl. forms, as *chwantau* 'desires', *coelion* 'beliefs', *drygau* etc. § 142 (4), *gofalon* etc. § 144 (3), *dyfnder-oedd*, *-au*, etc. § 152.

(2) Nouns denoting material or substance, as *mêl* 'honey', *glo* 'coal', *ymenyn* 'butter', *gwaed* 'blood', *baw* 'dirt', *llaeth* 'milk', etc. There are many exceptions, as *dyfroedd* 'waters', § 164 ; *cigau* 'meats'; *ydau* 'varieties of corn', sg. *yd* 'corn'; *gwinoedd* 'wines'; *bwydydd*, *diodydd*, § 148.

arian is both sg. and pl.; as a sg. noun it means 'silver': *yr arian hwn* 'this silver', *arian byw* 'quicksilver'; as a pl. noun it means 'money': *yr arian hyn* 'this money', *arian gwynion* 'white money' i. e. silver coins.

(3) Diminutive nouns in *-an*, *-ig*, *-cyn*, *-cen* ; as *dynan* 'a little person', *oenig* 'a little lamb', *bryncyn* 'hillock', *llecyn* 'place', *ffolcen* 'foolish girl'. Exceptions are *babanod*, etc. § 155 (2), (3), *ewigod* 'hinds' (older *ewigedd*), *crymanau* 'sickles', *crochanau* 'cauldrons', *hosanau* 'hose', *cloriannau* 'scales' (for weighing).

(4) Archaic and poetical words such as *bun* 'maid', *iôr*, *iôn* 'lord', *cun* 'lord', *huan* 'sun', etc.

(5) Proper names of places, months, days, feasts; as *Cymru, Ebrill, Calan, Nadolig*. Except *Suliau* 'Sundays', *Sadyrnau* 'Saturdays'. Other days thus: *dyddiau Llun* 'Mondays'.

Nouns with no Singular.

169. A few nouns are used in the pl. only:

(1) *bonedd* 'gentlefolk', *rhïeni* 'parents', nouns in -*wŷs*, § 60, as *Monwys* 'men of Môn'. The form *rhïant* and its pl. *rhïaint* are both spurious.

(2) *aeron* 'fruits', *gwartheg* 'cattle', *creifïon* 'parings', *glafoerion* 'drivel', *ymysgaroedd* 'bowels'; names of certain vegetables: *bresych* 'cabbages', *chwyn* 'weeds', *brïallu* 'primroses'.

I borthi'r buchod blithion
Ymysg **briallu** *a meillion.*—H.M. ii 162.
'To feed the milch kine amid primroses and clover.'

For pl. names of vegetables a sg. is sometimes formed by adding -*en*, as *hesgen* 'a rush', *meillionen* 'clover-flower', or -*yn*, as *blodeuyn* 'flower', *rhosyn* 'rose'. The forms *briallen*, *brieill* are recent fabrications (not in Pughe 1832) based on the absurd supposition that the -*u* of *briallu* is a pl. ending.

(3) Adjectives used as nouns: (*a*) persons: *fforddolïon* 'wayfarers', *trigolïon* 'inhabitants', *tlodïon* 'paupers'; (*b*) qualities: *prydferthïon* 'beauties'.

GENDER.

170. The gender of a noun denoting an animate object agrees in general with the sex of the object; thus the nouns *gŵr* 'man, husband', *ceffyl* 'horse', *brawd* 'brother', *gwas* 'servant, youth' are m., and *gwraig* 'woman, wife', *caseg* 'mare', *chwaer* 'sister', *morwyn* 'maid' are f.

171. When the same noun is used for both sexes it is

generally epicene, that is, it has its own gender which-ever sex it denotes.

The following are mas. epicenes : *plentyn* 'child', *baban* 'babe', *barcut* 'kite', *eryr* 'eagle'.

The following are fem. epicenes : *cennad* 'messenger', *cath* 'cat', *colomen* 'dove', *brân* 'crow', *ysgyfarnog* 'hare'. Thus we say *y gennad* (not *y cennad*) even when we mean a man ; so *y fall* 'the evil one' Gr.O. 92.

Felly **y gennad** *a aeth, ac a ddaeth, ac a fynegodd i Ddafydd yr hyn oll yr anfonasai Ioab ef o'i blegid.*—2 Sam. xi 22.

These nouns do not change their gender by the addition of *gwryw* or *benyw*. In *eryr benyw* the radical *b-* of *benyw* shows that *eryr* remains mas. In fact the gender of a noun must be ascertained before *gwryw* or *benyw* can be added to it.

172. There are, however, several nouns of common gender in Welsh, that is, nouns whose gender varies according to the sex of the individual meant. Such are *dyn* 'man' or 'woman', *dynan* 'little person', *cyfyrder* 'second cousin', *ŵyr* 'grandchild', *tyst* 'witness', *mudan* 'deaf-mute', *perthynas* 'relation', *gefell* 'twin', *cymar* 'mate', nouns in *-ai* as *llatai* 'love-messenger', *llo* 'calf'. Thus *y* **m**udan or *y* **f**udan D.I. 58 ; *y* **t**yst or *y* **d**yst ; *llo* **g**wryw or *llo* **f**enyw.

> *Fy nghred it, fy nghariad ŵyl,*
> *Fy* **nŷn** *wen, fy Nonn annwyl.*—D.W. 249.

'[I pledge] my troth to thee, my modest love, my fair woman, my beloved Nonn.'

> **Ŵyr** *Cadwgon yw honno ;*
> **Ŵyr** *i fab Meilir yw fo.*—L.G.C. 367.

'She is the granddaughter of Cadwgon ; he is the grandson of Meilir's son.'

In literary Welsh *dyn* f. survives in poetry chiefly, but old speakers still use it occasionally in S. Wales. In N. Wales dialects a new f. *dynes* has been evolved ; and some late writers have used this inelegant provincialism. The ordinary term

for 'woman' in standard lit. Welsh is *gwraig*.—For *ŵyr* f. and *cymar* f. (*ei gymar fad* D.I. 52), the new forms *ŵyres* and *cymhares* are employed in the late period.

NOTE.—The term "common gender" applies to a word generally; it means that in one sentence the word may be m., in another f. In any particular sentence it must be one or the other; and in parsing the gender should be given. Thus in *fy nŷn wen* above, *nŷn* (rad. *dyn*) is f., the adj. *wen* agreeing with it.

173. (1) Some mas. nouns used as terms of endearment, etc., become f. when applied to females; as *peth* 'thing', *byd* 'life' (old meaning), *cariad* 'love', *enaid* 'soul'. Thus *y beth dlawd* 'poor thing' f.; *fy nghariad ŵyl* (rad. *gŵyl*) § 172, ex. 1.

> 'Y myd *wen, mi yw dy ŵr*
> *A'th was i'th burlas barlwr.*—D.G. 156.

'My fair life, I am thy husband and thy servant in thy leafy parlour.'

> F'enaid *dlos! ni ddaw nosi*
> *I adail haf y dêl hi.*—D.G. 321.

'My beautiful soul! there comes no nightfall to the summer-house to which she comes.'

(2) Similarly a mas. abstract noun, when personified, is occasionally treated as fem., as *doethineb* in Diar. i 20, ix 1–4.

174. Some mas. names of living objects are made fem. by the addition of *-es*, or by changing *-yn* to *-en*. Thus *brenin* 'king', *brenhines* 'queen'; *bachgen* 'boy', *bachgennes* Joel iii 3 'girl'; *ymherawdr* 'emperor', *ym(h)erodres* 'empress'; *llew* 'lion', *llewes* 'lioness'; *asyn* 'ass' f. *asen*; *coegyn* 'fop', f. *coegen* B.CW. 14; *arglwyddes* 'lady', *march-oges* 'horsewoman', *iarlles* 'countess', *meistres* 'mistress', *cares* 'kinswoman', *tywysoges* 'princess', *santes* 'saint' f.

In early formations the *-es* is added to an older stem: *lleidr* 'thief', f. *lladrones* B.CW. 21, cf. *lladronllyd* 'thievish'; *Sais*, f. *Saesnes*, cf. *Saesneg*; *Cymro*, f. *Cymraes*, cf. *Cymraeg*.

175. In the following cases the distinction of gender is irregular : *nai* 'nephew', *nith* 'niece'; *cefnder* 'cousin', f. *cyfnither*; *chwegrwn* 'father-in-law', f. *chwegr*; *hesbwrn*, f. *hesbin* 'ewe'; *ffól* 'fool', f. *ffolog*; *gŵr* 'husband', *gwraig* 'wife'.

176. As in other languages, **near** relations and **familiar** animals have names of different origin for males and females : *tad*, *mam*; *brawd*, *chwaer*; *ewythr*, *modryb*; *ceffyl*, *caseg*; etc.

177. Names of birds are epicenes, mostly f., as *y fwyalch* or *y fwyalchen* 'the blackbird', *y fronfraith* 'the thrush', *yr ŵydd* 'the goose', *y gog* 'the cuckoo', *y frân* 'the crow'; but almost an equal number are m., as *eryr* 'eagle', *dryw* 'wren', *barcut* 'kite', *hedydd* 'lark', *alarch* 'swan'. The male bird is in a few cases distinguished by prefixing *ceiliog* to the name, as *ceiliog mwyalch*, *ceiliog bronfraith*; the two are compounded in *ceiliágŵydd* 'gander' (with -*a*- as in *pechádur* beside *pechod*). The names of one or two male animals are formed in a similar manner : *bwch gafr* 'he-goat', *gwrcath* 'tom-cat'.

> *Naw mwy i frag na cheiliagwydd,*
> *Naw gwell i synnwyr na gŵydd.*—S.T.

'Nine times more boastful [lit. his boast] than a gander; nine times more sensible than a goose.'

178. The gender of nouns denoting inanimate objects or abstractions can only to a very limited extent be determined by the meaning.

179. The following nouns are mas. :

(1) *tymor* 'season', and names of seasons : *gwanwyn*, *haf*, *hydref*, *gaeaf*; *G(a)rawys*, *cynhaeaf*.

(2) *mis* 'month', and the names of the months.

(3) *dydd* 'day' and names of days : *Dydd Llun*, *Dydd Iau* or *Difiau*, *Nadolig*, *Pasg*, *Calan*, *Sulgwyn*. But *gŵyl* is f., so that *Gŵyl Fair* 'Lady Day', etc. are f.

(4) *gwynt* 'wind', and the names of points of the compass : *gogledd, dwyrain, dehau, gorllewin.*

(5) Nouns denoting material or substance, as *aur, arian, haearn, pres, efydd, pren, derw, ffawydd, glo, maen, pridd, calch, clai, tail, gwair, gwellt, yd, bwyd, bara, cig, gwaed, gwin, cwrw, dwfr, gwydr, lledr, lliain, sidan, glaw, eira,* etc.

(6) Verbal nouns, § 276 (2).

180. The following nouns are fem. :

(1) *gwlad* 'country', *teyrnas* 'kingdom', *ynys* 'island', and names of countries, etc. : *Cymru, Prydain, Môn, yr Aifft.* But *tir* 'land' is m. ; hence *tir Groeg* m. 'Greece'.

(2) *tref·* 'town', *llan* 'church', and names of towns and parishes : *Bangor Fawr yn Arfon, Llanbadarn Fawr.*

(3) *afon* 'river', and names of rivers : *Dyfi, Dyfrdwy,* etc.

(4) Names of mountains and hills : *yr Wyddfa, Carnedd Ddafydd, Moel Eilio.* But *mynydd* 'mountain' and *bryn* 'hill' are m., and so are names formed from them, as *Mynýddmawr.*

(5) *iaith* 'language', and names of languages, as *y Gymraeg.* But when the name denotes a particular specimen, written or spoken, it is m. as *Cymraeg da* 'good Welsh'. *llythyren* 'letter' is f., and so are names of letters.

(6) Names of trees, *derwen* 'oak', *dâr* 'oak'.

(7) Collective nouns denoting communities, etc., *y genedl, y werin, y bobl, y bendefigaeth, y gymanfa, y glér* 'the bards', *y dorf, y dyrfa, y gynhadledd* ; with some late exceptions as *y cyngor, y bwrdd.*

181. The gender of a derivative noun not denoting an animate object is determined by the ending :

(1) The following endings form m. nouns : *-aint, -awd, -deb* (or *-dab*), *-der, -did, -dod, -dra, -dwr, -edd, -hâd, -i, -ni, -ioni, -iant, -id, -ineb* (or *-inab*), *-rwydd, -wch* (or *-wg*), *-ws* (dimin.), *-yd.*

Examples : *henaint, traethawd, undeb (undab), blinder,*

gwendid, cryndod, ffieidd-dra, cryfdwr, amynedd, glanhâd, tlodi, noethni, drygioni, mwyniant, cadernid, doethin-eb (-ab), enbydrwydd, tywyll-wch (-wg), deintws, minws, iechyd.

Exceptions : *awdurdod, trindod ; buchedd, trugaredd, cynghanedd ; cenadwri ; addewid.*

(2) The following endings form f. nouns : *-aeth, -iaeth, -igaeth* etc., *-as, -ed, -fa.*

Examples : *tywysogaeth, athrawiaeth, cosbedigaeth, teyrnas, colled, porfa.*

Exceptions : there are many in *-aeth*, as *claddedigaeth, darfodedigaeth, gwasanaeth, hiraeth, amrywiaeth, gwahaniaeth, lluniaeth* ; others are *lludded, caethiwed, niwed, syched, pared.*

182. Many endings form names of both animate and inanimate objects. These, with the gender of nouns formed by them, are as follows :

-ach dim. sg., m. as *corrach, bwbach* ; *-ach* abstract, f., as *cyfeillach.*

-an com. § 183 ; inanim., m., *cusan, cwpan.*

-cyn anim., m., *ffwlcyn* ; inanim., m., *bryncyn, llecyn.*

-ell anim., f., as *iyrchell* ; inanim., f., as *asgell* ; exc., *castell, cawell.*

-es f. § 174 ; *-es* inanimate, f., as *llynges, lloches* ; exc. *hanes,* m. in N. Wales.

-en f., as *coegen* § 174 ; exc. *maharen* ; *-en* inanimate, f., as *seren.*

-iad or *-ad* abstr., m., as *cariad, teimlad, caniad* 'singing' ; exc. *adeilad* f. 'building', *caniad* f. 'song', *galwad* f. 'calling' ; agent, m., *ceiniad* 'singer', *ceidwad* 'saviour' ; exc. *cennad* § 171.

-ig in titles, m., as *pendefig* ; *-ig* dim., f., as *oenig*, inanim., f., as *afonig.*

-in anim., m., as *brenin, dewin* ; inanim., f., as *byddin, cegin, cribin, melin* ; exc. *ewin, gorllewin, buelin.*

-ur anim., m., as *penadur* ; inanim., f., as *natur, pladur* ; exc. *gwniadur* m. in N. Wales.

-wr m. usually agent, as *pregethwr* 'preacher' ; sometimes instrument, as *crafwr,* 'scraper'.

-yn anim., m., as *coegyn* ; exc. *elltrewyn* ; inanim., m., as *offeryn* ; exc. *blwyddyn, odyn, telyn, twymyn.*

183. The following endings form derivatives having the same gender as the noun to which they are affixed :

-*an* dim., as *maban* m., *gwreigan* f., *dynan* com.
-*aid* '-ful', as *crochanaid* m., *llwyaid* f.
-*od* 'blow' (earlier -*awd*), as *dyrnod* m., *ffonnod* f.

184. (1) Nouns in which the last (or only) syllable has simple *w* or *y* are mostly m.; and those with *o* or *e* are mostly f. ; thus *codwm, dwrn, llythyr, bryn* are m., and *colofn, tonn, awel, llen* are f. But exceptions are so numerous that the rule is of no great practical value, e.g. *ffrwd* f., *ynys* f., *môr* m., *pen* m. etc.

(2) A few doublets occur with *w* in the m. and *o* in the f. ; as *cwd* m. 'bag', *cod* f. 'purse'; *ffwrch* 'the fork, haunches', *fforch* 'a fork'; *twrf* 'tumult', *torf* 'crowd'; also with m. -*yn*, f. -*en*, as *ysgellyn, ysgallen* 'thorn'; *coegyn, coegen* § 174 ; *ffwlcyn, ffolcen.*

185. (1) The gender of a compound noun is generally that of its subordinating element; thus *eluséndy* 'alms-house' m. like *ty*, this being the subordinating and *elusen* the subordinate element. So *gwínllan* 'vineyard' f. like *llan, canhwyllbren* 'candlestick' m. like *pren*. There are a few exceptions, as *cartref* m. 'home' (*tref* f.), *pendro* f. 'vertigo' (*tro* m.), *canrif* f. 'century' (*rhif* m.).

(2) The above rule also holds for improper compounds, § 82, in which the subordinating element comes first ; thus *tréf-tad* f. 'heritage'; *dýdd-brawd* m. 'day of judgement'; *pónt-bren* f. 'wooden bridge'; *pén-cerdd* m. 'chief of song'.

186. There are many nouns of vacillating or uncertain gender ; some of these are old neuters, like *braich* from Lat. *bracchium.*

(1) The gender of some nouns varies according to meaning or use: *golwg* 'eyesight' m., as *golwg byr* 'short sight', *golwg* 'appearance' f. as *golwg druenus* 'a wretched sight';—*bath, math* 'kind' m., *dau fath* 'two kinds'; with the art., f., as

y fath;—*man* 'spot' m., as *man gwan* 'weak spot'; *man* 'place' generally f. as in Matt. xxviii 6, but m. also as in Jer. vii 3; *yn y man* 'by and by', *yn y fan* 'immediately';— *to* 'roof' m.; *to* 'generation' m. and f.;—*coes* 'leg' f.; *coes* 'stalk, handle' m.—The following pairs are distinct words: *gwaith* m. 'work', *gwaith* f. 'occasion'; *llif* m. 'flood', *llif* f. 'saw'; *llith* m. 'mash', *llith* f. 'lesson'; *mil* m. 'animal', *mil* f. 'thousand'.

(2) Some nouns have different genders in Medieval and Modern Welsh. The following are m. in Ml. W., now f.: *damwain, braint, dinas, nef, chwedl, grudd, gweithred, crefydd.* The following are f. in Ml. W., now m.: *tangnefedd, gwirionedd, cynghrair, rhyddid, person* 'person', *llyn, llys.*

(3) The gender of some nouns fluctuated early: *braich* m. and f. in Ml. W., m. in Bible, now mostly f.; *clod* m. in Mab., f. in Bible and bards, now m.; *haul* formerly chiefly f. (and still in *heul-wen*), now m.

(4) The variation of gender is in some cases dialectal: *cinio, troed, cyflog, hanes, garr, gwniadur, llyn, pwys, munud, clorian* are m. in N. Wales (and mostly in lit. W.), and f. in S. Wales; *crib* 'comb' m. in N. Wales, f. in S. Wales, *crib* 'ridge' f.; *sach* m. in Gwynedd, f. in Powys; *clust* m. in S. Wales, f. in N. Wales. The use in N. Wales of *cusan, cwpan, pennill, tafod, canhwyllbren* as f. is a late colloquialism.

ADJECTIVES

187. Adjectives are inflected for number, gender and comparison.

NUMBER

188. The plural of adjectives is formed like that of nouns, except that only the first three ways, § 130, are applicable. It is always formed from the mas. sg.

189. I. By vowel change. The change is ultimate *i*-affection, § 121; cf. § 131. The only vowel which is affected in pl. adjectives is *a*; thus:

a > ai

bychan little	pl. *bychain*
llydan broad	,, *llydain*
buan quick	,, *buain*
truan wretched	,, *truain*
ieuanc young	,, *ieuainc*
byddar deaf	,, *byddair*

a > ei

hardd handsome	pl. *heirdd*
marw dead	,, *meirw*
garw rough	,, *geirw*

a > ụ

cadarn strong	pl. *cedyrn*
	old *cedeirn*

celyd, in which the *e* of *caled* is affected, appears to be artificial, and comparatively late (F. 55, 87, early 18th cent.); the old pl. is *caled* like the sg., later *caledion* also. Similarly *Cymraeg* is pl. as well as sg.; e. g. *llyfrau Cymraeg*.

190. II. By adding the ending -*ion*. Thus:

mud mute	pl. *mudion*	*dewr* brave	pl. *dewrion*
coch red	,, *cochion*	*cul* narrow	,, *culion*
glew bold	,, *glewion*	*llwyd* grey	,, *llwydion*

191. III. By adding -*ion* with vowel change. The vowel changes that occur are—

(1) Mutation, § 114; cf. § 136. Thus:

ai > ei

main slender	pl. *meinion*

aw > o

tlawd poor	pl. *tlodion*

ụ > y

llym keen	pl. *llymion*

melyn yellow	pl. *melynion*		
gwyn white	,, *gwynion*		
hyll ugly	,, *hyllion*		

w > y

llwm bare	pl. *llymion*
trwm heavy	,, *trymion*

aw is not mutated in *mawrion, llawnion, trawsion*.

(2) Penultimate affection, § 122, cf. § 136. The only vowel which is affected is *a*. Thus:

glas blue	pl. *gleision*	*dall* blind	pl. *deillion*
claf sick	,, *cleifion*	*gwag* empty	,, *gweigion*

192. After the sounds mentioned in § 43 the *i* drops, and the ending appears as -*on*. Thus (1) after *u*: *duon*,

teneuon; (2) after consonant + *r*: *budron, pydron* Gr.O. 93
sg. *pwdr, lleithron* sg. *llathr* 'bright'; (3) after consonant +
w̥: *gwelw̥on, gweddw̥on, chwerw̥on, geirw̥on* sg. *garw, meirw̥on*
sg. *marw*. The second element of a diphthong counts
here as a consonant, hence *hoyw̥on, gloyw̥on* (as opposed to
glewi̯on, tewi̯on, in which the *w* follows a simple vowel).

193. Some adjectives have two plurals, one formed by
affection and one by adding -*i̯on*: *hardd*, pl. *heirdd, heirdd-
ion*; *garw*, pl. *geirw, geirw̥on*; *marw*, pl. *meirw, meirw̥on*.

194. The following adjectives have no distinctive pl.
forms in use:

(1) The simple adjectives *bach, ban, blwng, call, cas, certh,
craff, cu, cun, chweg, da, dig, drwg, fflwch, gau, guar, gwir,
gwymp, hafal, hagr, hawdd, hen, hoff, hy, llawen, llesg, llon,
llwyr, mad, man, mwll, pur, rhad, serfyll, serth, sobr, swrth,
syn, teg.*

bychain is the pl. of *bychan*, not of *bach*, which is sg. and pl.
like the others in the above list. *drwg* is also a noun, pl. *drygau*
§ 142 (4). *man* has the substantival pl. *mani̯on* 'trifles,
minutiae'.

> *Yr adar* **bach** *a rwydud*
> *Â'th iaith dwyllodrus a'th hud.*—D.G. 313.

'Thou wouldst snare the little birds with thy deceiving words
and thy wile.'

(2) Adjectives of the equative or comparative degree.
But superlative adjectives have substantival plurals.

(3) Derivative adjectives in -*adwy*, -*aid*, -*aidd*, -*ar*, -*gar*,
-*in*, -*lyd*. But adjectives in -*ig*, -*og*, -*ol*, -*us* have plurals in
-*i̯on*, which commonly precede their nouns, as *nefolion leoedd*
Eph. i 3, cf. Phil. ii 10, but may follow them, as *gwŷr
boneddigi̯on*, sg. *gŵr bonheddig* 'gentleman'.

(4) Most compound adjectives, as *hy-glyw, hy-glod, e-ang,
ffrwyth-lon, melys-lais*, etc. But when the second element
is an adj. which may take -*i̯on*, the ending is sometimes

affixed to the compound, as *tal-gryfion* Ezek. iii 7 "of an hard forehead"; *glas-feinion* D.G. 87 'green and slender'; *gloyw-ꝺuon, claer-wynion*, etc.

Plural Adjectives used as Nouns.

195. Many adjectives have substantival plurals. Some of them are used as abstract nouns, as *uchelion* Gr.O. 120 'heights'; but most denote classes of persons, as *y llodion* 'the poor'. The sg. is also in some cases substantival, as *truan* 'a wretch'. The pl. is formed either by affection or by adding *-ion* or *-iaid*; the latter is used for persons only, and causes the same penultimate affection as *-ion* except in late formations. Examples:

balch proud	pl. *beilch, beilchion, beilchiaid*
truan wretch	„ *truain, trueinion, trueiniaid*
dall blind	„ *deillion, deilliaid*
gwan weak	„ *gweinion, gweiniaid*
byddar deaf	„ *byddair, byddariaid*
caeth slave	„ *caith, caethion.*

> *A'i lun gwrol yn gorwedd*
> *Ef a wna i'r* **beilch** *ofni'r bedd.*—T.A.

'Since his manly form lies [in it] he makes the proud fear the grave.'

> *Be chwilid pob ach aliwn,*
> *Bylchau'n ach* **beilchion** *a wn.*—T.A.

'If every alien pedigree were examined, I know gaps in the pedigree of proud ones.'

> *Agor o'i thrysor wrth raid,*
> *A'i rannu i* **drueiniaid.**—D.W. 79.

'[Charity] distributing out of her treasure in need, and dispensing it to wretches.'

gweiniaid is often used as an adj., as *rhai gweiniaid*, 1 Cor. ix 22; on the other hand *gweinion* was formerly used as a noun, c.c. 338. *blwyddiaid* is the only pl. of the adj. *blwydd* 'year old', and is used as an adj., as *saith oen blwyddiaid* Lev. xxiii 18; see § 167 (1) Note.

196. Many superlatives have pl. forms which are sub-stantival only; one, *hynaif* 'ancestors' is formed by affec-tion, this is now replaced by *hynafiaid*. The others are formed by adding *-ion* or *-iaid*, as *goreuon* 'best' (of persons or things), *cyfneseifiaid*, sg. *cyfnesaf* 'next of kin'. Two, *eithafoedd*, *pellafoedd*, both meaning 'uttermost parts', are peculiar in having *-oedd*; for the former *eithafion* is found; this is now used for 'extremes' abstract also.

197. The plurals of derivatives in *-ig, -og, -ol, -us*, § 194 (3), are used as nouns; as *boneddigion* Ps. cvii 40, *y dysgedig-ion* 'the learned', *y cyfoethogion* 'the wealthy', *marwolion* 'mortals', *rheidusion* 'needy ones'.

198. Many compounds have plurals used as nouns only, as *cyfoedion* 'contemporaries', *anwariaid* 'savages', *y ffydd-loniaid* 'the faithful', *pengryniaid* and *pengrynion* 'round-heads', *prydferthion* 'beauties' abstract.

GENDER.

199. Many adjectives containing **w** or **y** have fem. forms in which these vowels are affected to **o** or **e** respec-tively, § 120. The change takes place chiefly in mono-syllables. The quantity of the affected vowel is the same as that of the unaffected.

There is no distinctive form for the f. pl.

200. In the following adjectives the vowel is affected as above when they are fem.: *blŵng, brwnt, crwm, crwn, dwfn, llwfr, llwm, mŵll, mŵs, pŵl, tlŵs, trwm, trwsgl; brych* speckled *byr, cryf, crŵg, ffyrf, gwlyb, gwyn, gwyrdd, sych, syth, tyn*; and some old participial forms, such as *bŵlch* 'battered, cut', *trŵch* 'cut', *twll* 'perforated', *twnn* 'broken'.

> *A golyth yw y galon*
> *Erddi, ac am dani'n* **donn.**—Gr.O. 30.

'And the [= my] heart is weary for her, and broken on her account.'

Oer yw'n iach at was Reol,
Garaeh yw'mron don ar d'ôl.
　　　　　ω. Llyr.

201. In the following the unaffected as well as the affected form is used as f. : *fflwch, pwdr, rhwth, swrth* ; *clyd, crych, chwyrn, gwydn, gwymp, hyll.* Perhaps the affection of these is artificial ; thus while the bards use *clēd*, the spoken fem. is *clȳd*, which is found as f. in Early Medieval verse (B.B. 62). •

> *Dos nesnes i'r cynhesrwydd,*
> *I'r adail glēd rhed yn rhwydd.*—L.M. D.T. 147.

'Go nearer and nearer to the warmth, to the snug building run freely.'

202. In the following the vowel is never affected, but the unaffected form is both m. and f. : *brwd, drwg, glwth, gwrdd, gwrm, llwgr* ; *dygn, grym* (= *grymus*), *gwych, gwyllt, hy, hydr, mȳg, rhydd, rhȳn, syn.*

> *Hed drosof hyd dir Esyllt*
> *O berfedd gwlad Wynedd* **wyllt.**—D.G. 523.

'Fly for my sake as far as the land of Esyllt from the heart of the wild region of Gwynedd.'

203. (1) The affection takes place rarely in uncompounded polysyllables. *melyn* 'yellow' has f. *melen* always. The form *manol* occurs beside *manwl*, but the latter is used as f. For *tywyll* a purely artificial f. form *tywell* is used by the bards, apparently in imitation of the well-known couplet given below. The fact that the adj. was originally *tywyll* (§ 62) proves that *tywell* (never heard in the spoken language) is a mere affectation.

> *Nos da i'r Ynys* **Dywell** ;
> *Ni wn oes un ynys well.*—L.G.C. F.N. 100.

'Good night to the Dark Island ; I know not if a better island be.' (The Dark Island is Anglesey; the traditional form of the name is *Yr Ynys Dywyll*.)

(2) In Ml. W. and the Early Mn. bards derivative adjectives in -*lyd* have f. forms in -*led*, as *creulyd* 'bloody', f. *creuled* ; *tanllyd* 'fiery', f. *tanlled*, etc.

(3) But the bulk of polysyllabic adjectives with *w* or *y* in the ultima, which are not conscious compounds, have no distinctive fem. form ; e. g. *amlwg, chwimwth, teilwng, melys, dyrys, newydd, pybyr,* etc.

204. The affection takes place in compounds. (1) In the second element when it is an adj., as in *claerwyn* f. *claerwen, bronwyn* f. *bronwen* etc. ; *gwallt-felyn* f. *gwallt-felen, pendwll* f. *pendoll* ' with perforated head ', as in *gêl bendoll* ' leech '. (2) In the first element, as *tlos-deg* D.G. 518. (3) Rarely in both, as *cron-fferf* D.G. 38 ' round and firm '.

But old compounds consisting of prefix + adj., and others not consciously felt to be compounds, retain their vowel unaffected, as *hy-dyn, cyn-dyn, cymysg, edlym, cyffelyb,* etc.

205. The following formations are irregular. (1) The affection takes place in the penult in *bychan* f. *bechan, cwta* f. sometimes *cota,* and sometimes in compared adjectives, § 209.—(2) *brith* ' speckled ' has f. *braith.*

> **Brith** *yw'r heddwch trwch, nid rhwydd ;*
> **Braith** *yw'r gyfraith, ac afrwydd.*—M.R.

' Motley is the broken peace, not smooth ; motley is the law, and arduous.'

COMPARISON.

206. The adj. in W. has four degrees of comparison, the positive, the equative, the comparative, and the superlative.

207. The derived degrees are formed from the positive by the addition of *-ed, -ach, -af* respectively. Before these endings the hard mutation of *b, d, g* takes place, § 127, even when the positive ends in one of these consonants with a liquid or nasal, as in *budr* ' dirty ', *butraf* ' dirtiest '. Final *-f* of the superlative is sometimes dropped in poetry, § 20. All mutable vowels are mutated, § 114. Thus the regular comparison is as follows :

Positive.	Eqtv.	Cpv.	Spv.
glân clean	*glaned*	*glanach*	*glanaf*
teg fair	*teced*	*tecach*	*tecaf*
gwlyb wet	*gwlyped*	*gwlypach*	*gwlypaf*
tlawd poor	*tloted*	*tlotach*	*tlotaf*
budr dirty	*butred*	*butrach*	*butraf*
gwydn tough	*gwytned*	*gwytnach*	*gwytnaf*
hyfryd pleasant	*hyfryted*	*hyfrytach*	*hyfrytaf*
huawdl eloquent	*huotled*	*huotlach*	*huotlaf*

208. In Ml. W. and the Early Modern bards the consonant was not hardened in the comparative; thus the comparison was *teg, teced, tegach, tecaf*; *tlawd, tloted, tlodach, tlotaf*.

> *Cloi dy dda, caledu 'dd wyd,*
> **Caledach** *na'r clo ydwyd.*—G.Gl. c. i 195.

'Thou art locking up thy wealth, [and] hardening; thou art harder than the lock.'

The hard mutation was extended to the cpv. from the eqtv. and spv., and is due to an -*h*- which originally formed part of the endings of the latter, § 127; the -*h*- is sometimes found written in Ml. W., as in *ky vawhet* R.M. 149 'as vile', *mwyhaf* do. 83.

209. The derived degrees are the same for m. and f. But in Ml. W. and later the endings were sometimes added to the f. positive, as *gwenned, tromaf, eos dlosaf* D.G. 402, *berraf* F. 17, *wennaf Wen* (in the song "Mentra Gwen"). These are apparently new formations, which never became general.

210. The following adjectives are compared irregularly. Equative forms marked (n) can only be used as nouns. Notes and examples follow the table.

Positive.	Eqtv.	Cpv.	Spv.
1. *agos* near	*nesed*	*nes*	*nesaf*
2. *bychan* small	*lleied*	*llai*	*lleiaf*
	bychaned		
3. *cynnar* early } *buan* quick }	*cynted*	*cynt*	*cyntaf*
4. *da* good	*cystal*	*gwell*	*gorau*
	daed		
5. *drwg* bad	*cynddrwg*	*gwaeth*	*gwaethaf*
	dryced		
6. *hawdd* easy	*hawsed*	*haws*	*hawsaf*
án-háwdd } *ánodd* } difficult	*anhawsed*	*anos*	*anhawsaf*
7. *hen* old	*hyned*	*hŷn*	*hynaf*
		hynach	
8. *hir* long	*cyhyd*	*hwy*	*hwyaf*
	hyd (n)		
9. *ieuanc* } *iefanc* } young *ifanc* }	*ieuanged* *ifanged*	*iau* *ieuangach*	*ieuaf* *ieuangaf* *ifaf*
10. *isel* low	*ised*	*is*	*isaf*
11. *llydan* wide	*cyfled*	*lled*	*lletaf*
	lled (n)	*lletach*	
12. *mawr* large	*cymaint*	*mwy*	*mwyaf*
	maint (n)		
13. *trenn* strong		*trech*	*trechaf*
14. *uchel* high	*cyfuwch*	*uwch*	*uchaf*
	uched		

NOTES. 1. In the dialects *agos* is often compared regularly (*agosach*, *agosaf*), and some late writers use these forms; but in standard literature only the irregular forms are used.

2. *bychaned* is comparatively rare in the late period.

3. Both *cynnar* and *buan* are also compared regularly; *cynharaf* 'earliest'; *buaned* D.G. 132, *buanach* Galar. iv 19.

2796

4. The eqtv. *cystal* is sometimes met with in the old form *cystadl*. The less usual eqtv. *daed* is found in verse both as a disyllable *dá-ed*, and as a monosyllable rhyming with *gwaed*. The spv. *gorau* is mostly written in the Ml. form *goreu*. The last syllable has nothing to do with the spv. ending -*af*, which indeed is often added to it in Ml. W., as *goreuaf* ᴸᴸ.ᴀ. 49. •

Da gwyddwn, ban oeddwn iau,
Ba dir yn y byd **orau** —H.C.ᴸᴸ.

'Well I knew, [even] when I was younger, what land in the world [is the] best.'

5. *cynddrwg* 'as bad' Gen. xli 19, ꜰ. 84.

6. In some dialects *hawddach, hawddaf, hawdded* are used, and these have been sometimes written in the recent period; but good writers use the old forms *haws, hawsaf, hawsed.*— As *h* drops after the accent, § 88, *án-hawdd* became *ánawdd*; and as unaccented *aw* generally becomes *o*, § 116 (3), this regularly became *ánodd*. It has been generally written *anhawdd* in the recent period owing to its obvious formation; but this spelling properly represents the word only when it is accented *án-háwdd* § 80.

Maddau un im oedd **ánodd**
Na bai yn fyw neb un fodd.—I.D. ɢ. 135.

'It was difficult for me to part with one whose like did not live.'

7. In S.W. dialects *henach*, etc. are used; but the literary forms are as given in the table. The traditional cpv. is *hŷn*, still used in N.W.; *hynach* is a later formation.

8. Regular forms *hirach*, etc. are heard in dialects, but are not used by good writers.

9. The positive form usually written is the Medieval *ieuanc*; but the modern spoken form *ifanc* has been used by the bards from the early 15th cent. The comparative form *iau* (see example under 4. above) is still in colloquial use; but the longer forms of the cpv. and spv. have been employed in writing since the 16th cent.

Ifanc, ifanc *a ofyn*;
Henaint, at henaint y tyn.—S.Ph. ꜰ. 40.

'The young seeks the young; old age is drawn to old age.'

10. Only the forms given in the table are used in standard literature. Such formations as *iselaf*, etc. are recent solecisms. The same remark applies to *uchach*, *uchelach*, etc.

11. The traditional form of the cpv. is *lled*; but in N.W. dialects it has been replaced by *lletaeh*, which has even been substituted for it in late editions of the Bible—Job xi 9. Such forms as *llydanach*, etc. are written only by the illiterate.

12. The eqtv. *cymaint* sometimes loses its final *-t*, especially in the idiomatic expression *cymain un* Eph. v 33 'every one'.

13. The pos. *trenn* is obsolete in the Modern language; but the cpv. and spv. are in common use.

14. See 10. The form *uwchaf*, sometimes written, violates the law of vowel mutation, § 116 (5).

211. Equatives with the prefix *cy-* may have before this the prefix *go-*, as *gogymaint* etc.

Nid **gogyhyd** *esgeiriau y cloff* Diar. xxvi 7; *yn* **ogyfuwch** *â Duw* Phil. ii 6.

212. The following have defective comparison : (1) spv. *eithaf* 'uttermost' = Lat. *extimus*; the old cpv. stem is seen in the prep. *eithr* = Lat. *extra*. (2) Cpv. *amgen* or *amgenach* 'other, better'.

213. Some nouns take the endings of comparison, and thereby become adjectives of the respective degrees. Thus *pen* 'head', spv. *pennaf* 'chief'; *rhaid* 'need', *cyn rheitied* 'as necessary', *rheitiach*, *rheitiaf*; *elw* 'profit', *elwach* 'better off'; *blaen* 'point', also adj. 'fore', *blaenaf* 'foremost'; *ôl* 'rear', also adj. 'hind', *olaf* 'last'; *diwedd* 'end', spv. *diwethaf* or *diwaethaf* 'last', re-formed in the late period as *diweddaf*. Others occur in Ml. W. as *gwraf*, 'most manly', *amserach* 'more timely', etc.

214. Equative adjectives are formed from many nouns by prefixing *cyf-*; as *cyfurdd* 'of the same rank', *cyfliw* 'of the same colour', *cyfoed* 'of the same age', *cyfryw* 'of the same kind, such'. Also by prefixing *un*, as *unlliw* 'of

the same colour', *unwedd* 'like', *un fodd* 'like' § 210,
Note 6, ex.

215. Most adjectives may be compared regularly, including—(1) Many derivatives in *-aidd, -ig, -in, -og, -us,*
as *peraidd, pwysig, gerwin, cyfoethog, grymus.* But those
containing more than two syllables are mostly compared
periphrastically.—(2) Compounds in which the second
element is an adjective, as *gloyw-ddu,* spv. *gloywdduaf*;
claerwyn spv. *claerwynnaf.*

> *Dwy fron mor wynion a'r od,*
> **Gloyw-wynnach** *na gwylanod.*—D.G. 148.

'Two breasts as white as snow, more luminously white than
seagulls.'

When the second element is an adj. compared irregularly,
the compound cannot be compared, as *maleis-ddrwg, pen-uchel,* etc. A few of these may however be compared by
adding the endings to derived forms, as *gwerthfawr* 'valuable', spv. *gwerthfawrocaf* or *gwerthfawrusaf, clodfawr* 'celebrated', spv. *clodforusaf.*

216. (1) Adjectives which cannot take the endings of
comparison as above may be compared periphrastically by
placing before the positive *mor, mwy, mwyaf* respectively.
mor softens the initial of the adj., except when it is *ll* or
rh; *mwy* and *mwyaf* take the radical, as *mwy dymunol*
Ps. xix 10, Diar. xvi 16 'more desirable'.

(2) *mwy* and *mwyaf* are thus used only when inflexional
comparison is impossible or awkward; thus we do not write
mwy da, mwy drwg etc. for *gwell, gwaeth* etc. But *mor* has
been freely used before all adjs. at all periods, especially
where the construction is exclamative:

> *Truan,* **mor wan** *yw 'r einioes,*
> *Trymed yw tor amod oes !*—T.A.

'Alas, how weak is life, how sad is the breaking of life's
promise!'

(3) *mor* was often used before nouns in the Early Mn. period, as *mor ddihareb* D.G. 440 'so proverbial', *mor wrda* 'so noble', *mor resyn* 'so pitiful'. The use of *mor* with the cpv., in *mor well* Diar. xvi 16, is quite unusual.

In S.W. dialects *mor* is sometimes used before the eqtv. in -*ed*, as *mor laned* for the standard *cyn laned*, or *mor lân*.

(4) The *m-* of *mor* is never mutated under any condition whatever.

217. (1) A positive adjective is sometimes repeated to enhance its meaning, as *da da* W.Il. 40, or *drwg drwg* Diar. xx 14. Sometimes the initial of the second is softened, as *da dda* W.Il. 62, the two forming a loose compound; very rarely they form a strict compound, as *péll-bell* 'far away'.

(2) A cpv. is compounded with itself to denote progressive increase in the quality denoted by the adj., as *gwáethwaeth* 'worse and worse', *gwéllwell* 'better and better', *lléilai* 'less and less'; the compound is oftener loose in the spoken language, as *llai lai*; it is necessarily loose when the cpv. is a polysyllable; see ex. below.

> *Ef â afon yn* **fwyfwy**
> *Hyd y môr, ac nid â mwy.*—L.G.C. 357.

'A river goes increasing to the sea, and goes no more.'

A Dafydd oedd yn myned **gryfach gryfach**, *ond tŷ Saul oedd yn myned* **wannach wannach** 2 Sam. iii 1.

NUMERALS

218. The cardinal numbers in W. are as follows : 1, *un.*— 2, m. *dau*, f. *dwy.*—3, m. *tri*, f. *tair.*—4, m. *pedwar*, f. *pedair.* —5, *pump*, *pum.*—6, *chwech.*—7, *saith.*—8, *wyth.*—9, *naw.*— 10, *deg*, *dêng.*—11, *un ar ddeg.*—12, *deuddeg.*—13, m. *tri ar ddeg*, f. *tair ar ddeg.*—14, m. *pedwar ar ddeg*, f. *pedair ar*

ddeg.—15, *pymtheg.*—16, *un ar bymtheg.*—17, m. *dau ar bymtheg*, f. *dwy ar bymtheg.*—18, *deunaw* (in counting, *tri* or *tair ar bymtheg*).—19, m. *pedwar ar bymtheg*, f. *pedair ar bymtheg.*—20, *ugain.*—21, *un ar hugain.*—22, m. *dau ar hugain*, f. *dwy ar hugain.*—30, *deg ar hugain.*—31, *un ar ddeg ar hugain.*—32, *deuddeg ar hugain.*—40, *deugain.*—41, *deugain ac un* or *un a deugain.*—50, *deg a deugain.*—60, *trigain.* —80, *pedwar ugain.*—100, *cant, can.*—101, *cant ac un.*— 120, *chwech ugain, chweugain.*—140, *saith ugain.*—200, *deucant* or *dau cant.*—300, *trichant* or *tri chant.*—1000, *mil.*— 2000, *dwyfil* or *dwy fil.*—10,000, *deng mil, myrdd.*—100,000, *can mil* or *canmil.*—1,000,000, *myrddiwn, miliwn.*

219. Some of the cardinal numbers have pl. forms: *deuoedd, deuwedd, dwyoedd* 'twos', *trioedd* 'threes', *chwechau* 'sixes', *degau,* 'tens', *ugeiniau* 'scores', *cannoedd* 'hundreds', *miloedd* 'thousands', *miliynau, myrddiynau* 'millions'.

220. The ordinal numbers are as follows: 1, *cyntaf.*— 2, *ail.*—3, m. *trydydd*, f. *trydedd.*—4, m. *pedwerydd*, f. *pedwaredd.*—5, *pumed.*—6, *chweched.*—7, *seithfed.*—8, *wythfed.* —9, *nawfed.*—10, *degfed.*—11, *unfed ar ddeg.*—12, *deuddegfed.*—13, *trydydd* (f. *trydedd*) *ar ddeg.*— 14, *pedwerydd* (f. *pedwaredd*) *ar ddeg.*—15, *pymthegfed.*—16, *unfed ar bymtheg.*—17, *ail ar bymtheg.*—18, *deunawfed.*—20, *ugeinfed.* —30, *degfed ar hugain.*—40, *deugeinfed.*—41, *unfed a deugain.*—100, *canfed.*—1000, *milfed.*

221. (1) Multiplicatives are formed by means of *gwaith* f. preceded by cardinal numbers, thus *un waith* or *únwaith* 'once', *dwy waith* or *dwywaith* 'twice,' *tair gwaith* or *teirgwaith, pedair gwaith, pum waith, chwe gwaith, séithwaith* or *saith waith, wythwaith, nawwaith, dengwaith, unwaith ar ddeg, ugeinwaith, canwaith, milwaith.*

(2) But before a comparative the m. cardinal only is generally used, the two sometimes compounded : *pum mwy* D.W. 146 'five [times] more', *saith mwy* Lev. xxvi 18, 21,

deuwell D.G. 157, *can gwell, dau lanach, can mwy* or *canmwy.*

Moes ugeinmil, moes **gánmwy,**
A moes, O moes, im un mwy.—Anon. M.E. i 140.
'Give me twenty thousand, give a hundred times as many, and give, Oh give, me one more.'

(3) A mas. cardinal is used before another cardinal, as *tri saith* 'three [times] seven'. This method is now used to read out numbers in the Arabic notation; thus 376, *tri chant, saith deg a chwech.*

222. Distributives were formerly formed by putting *bob* before a cardinal, the initial of which was softened; thus *bob ddau* 'two by two', *bob dri* 'three by three'. In the late period *yn* has been introduced, thus *bob yn ddau, bob yn dri.*

223. Fractions: $\frac{1}{2}$, *hanner*; $\frac{1}{3}$, *traean*; $\frac{1}{4}$, *pedwaran, chwarter*; $\frac{1}{8}$, *wythfed*; $\frac{1}{100}$, *canfed*; $\frac{2}{3}$, *deuparth*; $\frac{3}{4}$, *tri chwarter*; $\frac{3}{8}$, *tri wythfed*, etc.

COMPOUND NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES

224. Either of the elements of a compound may be a noun (n) or an adj. (a); thus we have four possible types: 1. n-n; 2. a-n; 3. a-a; 4. n-a. Examples: 1. *háf-ddydd*; 2. *hír-ddydd*; 3. *cláer-wyn*; 4. *pén-wyn.*

225. (1) The initial consonant of the second element of a compound undergoes the soft mutation, as seen in the above examples, the radical form of the second element being *dydd* in 1. and 2. and *gwyn* in 3. and 4.

(2) But if the radical of the second element is *ll* and the first ends in *n* or *r*, no mutation takes place in old compounds; thus *gwín-llan* (for *gwin-lan*) 'vineyard', *per-llan* (for *per-lan*) 'orchard'. Similarly we have *n-rh* (for *n-r*) as in *pen-rhyn* 'headland'. Note also the hardening which

occurs when a media (*b*, *d*, or *g*) is followed by another media or by *h*, § 127; thus *hafod-dy* became *hafotty*, written *hafoty*; *dryg-hin* became *dryccin*, written *drycin*; see § 107.

226. Any adjective coming before its noun and softening its initial forms a compound with it. The following adjectives generally precede their nouns, and so form compounds, mostly loose (§ 79), with them.

(1) **prif** 'chief': strict, *prifardd* (= *prif-fardd*) 'chief bard', *priffordd* (= *prif-ffordd*) 'highway'; loose, *prif ddinas* 'chief town', *y prif ddyn* 'the chief man', etc. It cannot be used after its noun.

(2) **hen** 'old', as *hên ŵr* or *henwr* 'old man', *hên ŷd* Jos. v 11, *yr hên ffordd* Job xxii 15, *hên bobl*, etc. It may follow its noun for emphasis.

(3) **gwir** 'true, genuine', as *gwir grefydd* 'true religion'. When it follows its noun it means 'true to fact', as *hanes gwir* 'a true story'.

(4) **gau** 'false', as *gau broffwyd* 'false prophet'.

(5) **cam** 'unjust, wrong', as *cam farn* 'false judgement'. After its noun it means 'crooked', as *ffon gam*.

(6) **unig** 'only', as *yr unig beth* 'the only thing'. After its noun, 'lonely', as *dyn unig* 'a lonely man'. Cf. Fr. *seul*.

(7) **cryn** 'a good, quite a, a considerable, about a', as *cryn lawer* 'a good many', *cryn amser* 'a considerable time', *cryn gant* 'about a hundred'.

(8) Many pronominalia, such as *y naill, rhyw, holl, aml*, etc.

227. The following words precede adjectives and form compounds with them :

(1) **lled** 'half', as *lledwag* 'half empty'. Now it forms loose compounds and means 'rather', as *lled dda* 'rather good'.

(2) **pur** 'very', as *pur dda* 'very good'.

228. The first element of a compound may be a prefix. In that case the initial mutation of the second element is determined by the prefix, as indicated in square brackets in the following list. See §§ 124, 125. The list contains nouns, adjectives, and verbal nouns.

ad-, at- [soft] ' re- ', as *ad-lais* ' echo ', *at-gof* ' recollection '; intensive, as *at-gas* ' very hateful '.

add- [soft], **a-** [spir.] intensive, as *add-fwyn, add-oer, a-thrist, a-garw.*

all- ' other ' : *all-tud* ' exile ', *all-fro* ' foreigner '.

am-, ym- [soft] ' around ', as *am-gorn* ' ferrule ', *am-do* ' shroud '; hence ' mutual ', as *ym-ladd* ' to fight '; and reflexive, as *ym-olchi* ' to wash oneself '.

an-, a(m)-, a(ng)- [nas.], **af-** [soft] negative; as *an-nedwydd, amharod, angharedig, an-llygredig, af-lan* (rad. *glân*), *af-raid* (rad. *rhaid*); see § 80.

an(n)- [soft] ' into, to ', as *ann-erch* ' greeting ', *ann-(h)edd* ' habitation ', *an-rheg* ' gift ', § 225 (2).

ar- [soft] ' fore ', as *ar-gae* ' dam ' (rad. *cae* ' enclosure ').

can(h)- [soft] ' along with ' : *can-lyniad* ' consequence ', *canh-orthwy* (now written *cynhorthwy*) ' assistance '.

cyd- [soft] ' together, common ', as *cyd-fod* ' concord ', *cyd-wladwr* ' fellow-countryman '; see § 80.

cyfr- [soft], compounded of *cyf-* and *rhy-*, intensive, as *cyfr-goll* ' utter loss, perdition '.

cy(m)-, cyn-, cy(ng)- [nasal]; **cyf-** before vowels and *i̯, l, r, n*; **cy-** before *w, chw, h, s*; ' com- ', as *cymod* ' concord ' (rad. *bod*), *cyn-nwrf* ' commotion ' (rad. *twrf*), *cyf-liw* ' of the same colour ', *cy-wir* ' correct '; also intensive, as *cyf-lawn* ' complete '.

cyn(h)- [soft] ' former, preceding ', as *cynh-aeaf* ' autumn, harvest ', *cyn-ddelw* ' proto-type '; see § 80.

di- [soft] = Latin *dē-*; (1) ' outer, extreme, off ', as *di-ben* ' end, aim ', *di-noethi* ' de-nude '; (2) ' without ', as *di-boen* ' painless ', *di-dduw* ' godless '; hence it became a negative prefix with adjectives, as *di-brin* ' not scarce ', *di-drist* ' not sad ', etc. Also **dis-**, as in *dis-taw*. See § 80.

dir- [soft], intensive, as *dir-fawr* ' very great ', *dir-gel* ' secret '.

dy- [soft] ' to, together ', often merely intensive, as *dy-fyn* ' summons ' (*mynnu* ' to will '), *dy-gynnull* ' gathering together ', *dy-weddi* ' fiancée '. Sometimes **ty-**, as in *ty-wallt, ty-wysog,* and *ty-red* beside *dy-red* ' come '. Also **dy-** [spir.] as *dy-chryn.*

Before prefixes beginning with a vowel *dy-* becomes *d-*, thus for *dy + ad* we have *dad-*, as in *dad-lwytho*; so *dam-*, as in *dam-wain*; *dan-*, as in *dan-fon* beside *an-fon*; *dar-*, as in *dar-fod*, also with [rad.] as in *dar-bod, dar-par; dos-*, as in *dos-barth*. From *dy + ry* we have *dyr-* (cf. *cyfr-*), as in *dyr-chafael*, also written *dry-chafael*.

dy- 'bad' [spir.] as in *dy-chan* 'lampoon' (*cân* 'song'), and [soft] as in *dy-bryd* 'shapeless, ugly' (*pryd* 'form').

e-, eh-, ech-, from Keltic **eks-* = Latin *ex-*; *ech-nos* 'night before last', *ech-doe* 'day before yesterday'; negative prefix in *e(h)-ofn* 'fearless', *e(h)-ang* 'wide' (**ang* 'narrow'). Also **es-**, as in *es-gor*; so Latin *ex-*, as *es-tron* from *ex-trāneus*.

eb- 'out' from Keltic **ek-uo-*; as *eb-wch* 'ex-clamation', *epil* (for *eb-hil*, § 127) 'progeny', *eb-rwydd* 'swift'; *eb + ry* gives *ebry-* or *ebyr-*, negative, in *ebry-gofi* or *ebyr-gofi* (late misspelling *ebargofi*) 'to forget', *ebry-fygu* 'to despise, neglect' (*rhyfyg* 'pride, presumption').

go-, gwo-, gwa- [soft] = Latin *sub-*; *go-bennydd* 'bolster', *go-gan* 'satire', *gwa-stad* 'level', *gwa-red* 'suc-cour', *gwo-br* 'prize'; also with [spir.] as *go-chel, go-llwng*. It is used now to form loose compounds with adjectives, and has the force of 'rather' or 'fairly', as *go dda* 'rather good', *go ddrwg* 'rather bad', § 80.

gor-, gwor-, gwar- [spir. and soft] = Latin *super-*; *gor-ffen* 'finish' (*pen* 'end'), *gwar-chadw* 'guard'; *gor-fod* 'overcome'.

gwrth- [soft] 'contra-', as *gwrth-glawdd* 'rampart'; see § 80.

hy- [soft] 'well, -able', as *hy-gar* 'lovable', *hy-dyn* 'tractable'.

rhag- [soft] 'fore-, pre-', as *rhag-farn* 'pre-judice'.

rhy- [soft] 'very', as *rhy-wyr* 'high time' (*hwyr* 'late'). It now forms loose compounds, and means 'too'; as *rhy dda* 'too good', etc., § 80.

tan- [soft] 'under', in late compounds, as *tan-ddaearol* 'sub-terranean'.

tra- [spir.] 'very', as *tra-chul* 'very lean'; also 'over' as *tra-mor* 'foreign' (*môr* 'sea'). In loose compounds it means 'very', § 80.

traf- [soft], as *traf-lyncu* 'to gulp' (*llyncu* 'swallow').

traws-, tros- [soft] 'trans-', as *traws-feddiant* 'usurpation'.

try- [soft] 'through, thorough'; *try-loyw* 'pellucid', *try-fer* 'javelin'.

229. No compound has more than two elements; but any element may itself be a compound. Thus *anhyfryd*

G 2

'unpleasant' is compounded not of three elements *an-*, *hy-*,
bryd, but of two, *an-* and *hyfryd*, though *hyfryd* itself is
a compound.

230. Strict compounds are inflected by inflecting the
second element; thus *gweithdy*, pl. *gweith-dai*, § 133; *tal-
gryf*, pl. *tal-gryfion*, § 194 (4); *gloyw-ddu*, spv. *gloyw-dduaf*,
§ 215.

But in loose a-n compounds (§ 224) the adj. is often
made pl. as well as the noun, as *nefolion leoedd*, § 194 (3).

¶ For improper compounds see §§ 82, 83.

PRONOUNS

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

231. The Welsh personal pronouns are either inde-
pendent or dependent.

232. The independent personal pronouns are the forms
used when the pronoun is not immediately dependent on
a noun, a verb, or an inflected preposition. They occur
(*a*) at the beginning of a sentence ;—(*b*) after a conjunction
or uninflected preposition, including *fel*, *megis* ;—(*c*) after *ys*
'it is', *mai* 'that it is', *pei, pe* 'if it were', etc., and after
the uninflected *ebe, ebr*, § 333.

233. Independent personal pronouns are either simple,
reduplicated or conjunctive. Thus:

(1) Simple: sg. 1. *mi*　　　·　　　pl. 1. *ni*

　　　　　　　2. *ti*　　　　　　　　2. *chwi*

　　　　　　　3. m. *ef*, f. *hi*　　　3. *hwy, hwynt.*

(2) Redupl. sg. 1. *myfi*　　　　pl. 1. *nyni*

　　　　　　　· 2. *tydi*　　　　　　2. *chwychwi*

　　　　　　　3. m. *efo, fo* (*fe, efe*)　3. *hwynt-hwy*

　　　　　　　　f. *hyhi*

(3) Conj. sg. 1. *minnau*   pl. 1. *ninnau*

        2. *tithau*   2. *chwithau*

        3. m. *yntau*   3. { *hwyntau*

           f. *hithau*   { *hwythau*

NOTES.—1. The 3rd pl. forms were *wy, wynt, wyntwy, wynteu*, with no *h-*, in Ml.·W.

2. The reduplicated forms are usually accented on the ultima : *myfí, tydí, efó*, etc. But they were formerly accented on the penult also, *mýfi, týdi, éfo*, etc. This accentuation is sometimes met with in poetry; it survives to some extent in Powys; and in the N.W. use of *éfo* as a preposition. When so accented the final *i* was often written *y* formerly; thus *mýfy*.

3. After *a, tua, gyda, na* the unaccented *y* of *myfi, tydi* is sometimes elided, thus *a m'fi, a th'di*, generally wrongly divided thus *a'm fi* BL. 123, *na'm fi* do. 246, *ath ti* IL.A. 121, *ath di* W.IL. 8, *nath di* do. 5.

4. *efo* is probably originally an emphatic rather than a reduplicated form. It was shortened to *fo*, which in S.W. dialects became *fe* (with the vowel of *ef*); from this a spurious reduplicated form *efe* was made by the translators of the Bible.

5. The conjunctive forms generally mean ' I too ', ' thou too ', etc., or ' even I ', ' but I ', ' I for my part ', ' while I ', etc.; but the added conjunctional meaning is often too subtle to be rendered in translation.

234. Dependent personal pronouns are either p r e f i x e d, i n f i x e d or a f f i x e d.

235. (1) The forms of the prefixed pronouns are given in the following table. The initial mutation caused by each is given in square brackets after it.

Sg. 1. *fy* [nas.]   Pl. 1. *yn* (wr. *ein*) [rad.]

     2 *dy* [soft]   2. *ych* (wr. *eich*) [rad.]

     3. m. *i* (wr. *ei*) [soft]   3. *eu* [rad.]

        f. *i* (wr. *ei*) [spir.]

(2) These pronouns stand in the genitive case immediately before a noun or verbal noun, thus *fy mhen* ' my head ', *cyn fy nyfod* ' before my coming '. They are always proclitics, § 71 ; when emphasis is required an affixed auxiliary pron. is added to receive it, as *fy mhen i* ' MY head ', § 72.

Notes.—1. *fy* and *dy* often lose their *y* and appear as *f'* and *d'* before a vowel, more especially in poetry, as—

> F' *enaid, cyfod i fyny,*
> *Agor y ddaearddor ddu.*—IL.G., F.N. 28.

'My soul, arise, open the black door of earth.' Also in prose, as *yn* f'*ymyl* B.CW. 6, f'*arglwydd* do. 8.

2. *fy* is sometimes reduced to '*y* where the nasal mutation (or an initial *m*) shows clearly that the pronoun, and not the definite article, is meant, as '*y modryb* B.CW. 13 for *fy modryb*. After a vowel even the '*y* may be elided, leaving only the initial nasal of the noun to represent the pronoun, as *newydd roi* '*mh*en *i lawr* B.CW. 54 for *roi fy mhen*, and *Mae ffrydiau* '*ngorfoledd yn tarddu* in the hymn for *ffrydiau fy ngorfoledd*.

> *Mae* '*mlinion hwyrion oriau*
> *A'm nos hir yn ymneshâu.*—R.G.D. 151.

'My weary late hours and my long night are approaching.'

3. The third singular form is *i*, which is now always written *ei*, a misspelling introduced by Wm. Salesbury, who thought the pronoun was derived from the Latin *ejus*. The misspelling is retained because of its convenience; but the written *ei* should be read *i*, thus *ar ei ben* should be read *ar i ben*, etc. The forms *ein* and *eich* are similar misspellings of *yn* and *ych*.

4. The third singular *ei* 'his' and *ei* 'her' are distinguished by the initial mutation that follows them, thus *ei ben* 'his head', *ei phen* 'her head'.

5. The third plural *eu* is an old form retained in writing though it had become *i* in the spoken language before the Modern period. It is distinguished from the sg. *i* by the radical initial that follows it.

6. *ein, eich* and a peculiar 3rd pl. *ill* are used before numerals, thus *ein dau* 'we two', *ill dau* 'they two'.

236. (1) The infixed pronouns are used both in the genitive case before a noun or verbal noun, and in the accusative before a verb.

(2) In the 1st and 2nd persons, sg. and pl., the forms are the same for the gen. and acc.; thus—

> Sg. 1. '*m* [rad.]   Pl. 1. '*n* [rad.]
>   2. '*th* [soft]   2. '*ch* [rad.]

Examples: genitive: *i*'m *gardd* 'to my garden'; *o*'th

ardd 'from thy garden', *o'*n *gardd* 'from our garden'.
Accusative: *Ni'*m *gweli* 'thou seest me not', *Ni'*th *welaf*
'I see thee not', *Ni'*n *gwelant* 'they seé us not'. See
notes 1 and 2 below.

(3) The genitive forms of the third person are—

Sg. 3. m. *'i* [soft]   Pl. 3. *'i* (wr. *'u*) [rad.]

       f. *'i* [spir.]

Thus, *o'*i *dŷ* 'from his house', *o'*i *thŷ* 'from her house',
*o'*i *tŷ* (now written *o'*u *tŷ*) 'from their house'. After the
preposition *i* the pronoun takes the form *'w*, with the
same mutations, as *i'*w *dŷ*; 'to his house', etc.

(4) The accusative forms of the third person are as
follows, all being followed by the [rad.]:

Sg. 3. *'i, 's*   Pl. 3. *'i* (wr. *'u*), *'s*

As the mutation is the same for both genders and both
numbers the pronoun may be ambiguous; but the gender
and number can be shown, if desired, by means of an
affixed auxiliary pronoun; thus if *ni'*s *gwelais* is not clear
from the context, it may be expanded to *ni'*s *gwelais* **ef** or
*ni'*s *gwelais* **hi**, § 237 (3).

NOTES.—1. The forms *'n, 'ch* can be used in the genitive after
any word ending in a vowel or diphthong, as *Duw'*n *Tad*
D.G. 486 'God our Father'.

But it is important to note that genitive *'m* and *'th* can only be
used after *a* 'and', *a* 'with' (and its compounds *tua, gyda,* etc.),
na 'nor', *na* 'than', *i* 'to', *o* 'from'. The insertion of *'m* and
'th after all vocalic endings is a late misuse of these forms;
*codi'*m *pen* should be *codi 'mhen* as spoken, or in full *codi fy
mhen*, and *treulio'*m *hoes* should be *treulio f' oes*, etc. On the
other hand the use of *fy, dy* instead of *'m, 'th* after the above
monosyllables, thus, *a fy, o fy, i dy* instead of *a'm, o'm, i'th*, is
equally incorrect. Both these violations of the literary tradition
seem to appear first in the 18th cent.

2. The accusative forms *'m, 'th, 'n, 'ch* are used after the
relatives *a* and *y,* and where *y* is lost after a vowel, as *lle* for
lle y 'where', *yno* for *yno y* 'it is there that', etc.; after the
affirmative particles *fe, e, fo, ef a,* etc.; after the negative

particles *ni, na*; after *o* 'if', *oni* 'unless', *y* 'that', *pe* 'if'. Thus *o'r rhai a'*m *casânt* . . . *o'r rhai a'*m *carant* Ex. xx 5, 6; *yr amser y'*th *geffir* Ps. xxxii 6; *lle'*th *fagwyd* D.G. 323, *fo'*m *cafodd* do. 177, *oni'*th *gaf* do. 29, etc.

3. The genitive *'i, 'u* may be used after any word ending in a vowel or diphthong (except diphthongs ending in -*w*); as *ynddo'i hun* B.CW. 24, *iro'u llygaid* do. 12.

4. The accusative *'i, 'u* are used after the relative *a* and the affirmative particles *fe, e*, etc.; as *y neb a'*i *gwnaeth* 'the one who made it', *fe'*i *cerir* 'people love him'; also after the relative *y*, but the original form *i* with *y* formed the contraction *i*, which is now written *ei* or *eu* according as it is sg. or pl.; the combination is sometimes written *y'i* or *y'u* to show the construction, but there is no authority for this. Where *y* is lost after a vowel, *'i* is written, as *lle'*i *gwelais* 'where I saw him'.

The accusative *'s* is used after *ni, na, oni* 'unless'; *o* 'if', *pe* 'if', as *ceisiais ef, ac ni'*s *cefais* Can. iii 1, 2. It often refers back to a noun or pronoun used absolutely, as *ond ef ni'*s *gwelsant* Luc xxiv 24 'but [as for] Him, they saw Him not'. Or it may anticipate an objective clause as *Ni'*s *gwn i pa'r fudd a ddaw* Gr.O. 194 'I know not what benefit will come'; but this may be merely a loose use of -*s*.

5. After the preverbs *pan* and *cyd*, which end in a consonant, the accusative infixed pronouns have syllabic forms: sg. 1. *ym*, 2. *yth* formed on the analogy of the pl. 1. *yn*, 2. *ych*; thus *pan* **ym** *clywai clust* (wrongly written *i'm* or *y'm*) Job xxix 11, *yr pan* **yth** *weleis* w.m. 156 'since I saw thee'. The 3rd pers. sg. and pl. is Ml. *y*, Early Mn. *i*; this is variously written as *y* or *ei*, as *pan* **y** *gwelodd hi* Luc vii 13, *a phan* **ei** *cafodd* Ioan ix 35. The construction may be avoided by the use of an affixed substantive pron., § 237 (2).

6. Initial vowels are aspirated after the following prefixed and infixed pronouns: genitive 3rd sg. f. *ei, 'i, 'w*; 3rd pl. *eu, 'u, 'w*; accusative 3rd sg. m. and f. *'i*, 3rd pl. *'u*. Thus *ei henaid, o'i henaid, i'w henaid, eu heneidiau*, etc.; *yr hwn a'i hedwyn ef, a'i hedwyn hi, a'u hedwyn hwynt*. (But *ei enaid ef*, etc. mas.) The initial is usually aspirated after *'m, 'n* and *yn (ein)*, though formerly unaspirated initials were also used after these forms, thus *o'm hanfodd* or *o'm anfodd*. It is never necessary to write *h-* after *'ch, ych (eich)*.

237. (1) Affixed pronouns are either substantive or auxiliary.

(2) Substantive affixed pronouns are used in the accusative after verbs as sole objects; they are identical with the independent pronouns simple, reduplicated and conjunctive, with the initials of the 1st and 2nd sg. softened, *fi, di.*

They occur where there is no preverb to support an infixed accusative pronoun, as when the verb is imperative; where the preverb ends in a consonant as *pan*, etc.; or where for any reason the infixed pronoun is omitted.

Examples: *achub* **fi** . . . *a gwared* **fi** Ps. vii 1, *barn* **fi** vii 8, *a chlyw* **fi** xiii 3, *Cadw* **fi** xvi 1, etc.; *pan ganfuant* **ef** Marc ix 15; *Caraf* **di** Ps. xviii 1, *ceisiais* **ef** Can. iii 1; *clyw* **fyfy** D.G. 100, etc.

(3) Auxiliary affixed pronouns serve as extensions of other pronominal elements; they are appended to words which already have either personal endings or prefixed or infixed pronouns. The forms are—

Sg. 1. *i* (*fi*)	Pl. 1. *ni*
2. *di*	2. *chwi*
3. m. *ef, efo, fo*	3. *hwy, hwynt*
f. *hi*	

There are also conjunctive forms *innau, dithau, yntau,* etc.

The 1st sg. *i* is now generally written **fi** after personal suffixes ending in *-f*, as *caraf fi* instead of *caraf i*; strictly *fi* is incorrect here, though it serves to distinguish the pron. from the prep. *i*. The 2nd sg. *di* is usually written *ti* after suffixes ending in *-t*. For the 3rd sg. *fo*, the dialectal form *o* is sometimes written.

These forms are used to supplement—

(*a*) the personal ending of a verb, as *caraf* **i**; *cerais* **i**; *deuthum* **i**; *ceri* **di**; *a gaffo* **fo** B.CW. 108; *carwn* **ni**, etc.

(*b*) the personal ending of a preposition, as *wrthyf* **i**; *wrthyt* **ti**; *iddo* **ef**, etc.

(*c*) a prefixed or infixed pron. in the genitive, as **fy** *llaw* **i**; **dy** *ben* **di**; *o'm llaw* **i**, etc.

(*d*) an infixed pron. in the accusative, as *ni'th welais* **di** ' I have not seen thee'; *ni's gwelais* **ef** ' I have not seen him'; *dyn ni'm cred* **i** D.G. 173 ' a woman who does not believe me '.

Note that in every case the expression is complete **without**

the auxiliary affixed pron., which is added either for emphasis, cf. § 235 (2), or for clearness' sake, cf. § 236 (4), or merely for rhythm or oratorical effect. It may be freely used except where the antecedent is the subject of the sentence, or in certain expressions like *fy nhad* etc. in which it is never heard.

Possessive Adjectives.

238. (1) The forms of the possessive adjectives in use in Early Modern Welsh are as follows :

Sg.		Pl.	
1.	*mau*	1.	*einym*
2.	*tau*	2.	*einwch*
3.	m. *eiddo*, f. *eiddi*	3.	*eiddunt*

These are the same as the Medieval forms except that the vowels of the first three are the regular Mn. developments of the Ml. *meu, teu, eiddaw*. But in the 15th and 16th centuries the series was re-formed on the analogy of the 3rd pers. forms, though *mau* and *tau* continued in use much later in poetry ; thus :

Sg.		Pl.	
1.	*eiddof*	1.	*eiddom*
2.	*eiddot*	2.	*eiddoch*
3.	m. *eiddo*, f. *eiddi*	3.	*eiddunt*

In the late period *eiddunt* is generally misspelt *eiddynt*.

(2) Auxiliary affixed pronouns, § 237 (3), are sometimes added to the forms, thus *mau i* (later *mau fi*), *tau di, eiddo ef, eiddi hi*, etc. ; also *mau innau* (*mau finnau*), etc. ; and with the modern forms, *eiddof fi, eiddot ti*, etc.

(3) Pronominal possession is generally expressed by genitive pref. and inf. pronouns, so that the use of these adjectives is comparatively rare. They are placed after their nouns, which are usually preceded by the article, as **y** *tŷ* **tau** D.G. 18 'thy house', **y** *Fôn* **fau** Gr.O. 16 'my Môn', **y** *llew* **einym** L.G.C. 182 'our lion'.

> *Danfonwn o'r memrwn* **mau**
> *Lwyth eryr o lythyrau.*—D.N.

'I would send [her] of my parchment an eagle-load of letters.' Sometimes a pref. or inf. pron. takes the place of the article, as

f'*Arglwydd* **mau** E.P. ꜱ. cx 1, *o'th law* dau T.A. ɢ. 229. The noun may, however, be indefinite, as—

> *Ac i wneuthur mesurau*
> *O benillion mwynion* **mau.**—D.G. 289.

'And to make measures out of sweet verses of mine.' The adj. is sometimes placed before its noun, forming a compound with it, § 226, as *meu 'geryð* ʙ.ʙ. 108 ; *mau boen* D.G. 123, *mau ofid* 225, *einym adail* 20.

(4) The poss. adjs. are also used predicatively, e. g. as complements of the vb. 'to be', expressed or implied, as *hynny sydd* **fau** D.G. 46 'that is mine', *sydd* **dau di** 209 ; *Byddant yn* **eiddot ti** Diar. v 17.

> *Chwilio'r cellbedd oedd* **eiddi,**
> *A chwilio hebrei chael hi.*—R.G.D. 96.

'Searching the chambers that were hers, and searching without finding her.' They are also used as nouns with the article, as *mi biau'r* **tau,** I.G. 318 'I own thine', *yw'r* **tau** § 153, *oddiwrth* **yr eiddo yntau** Heb. iv 10 'from his'. The 3rd sg. m. *eiddo* may have a noun depending on it in the genitive, as *eiddo'r Arglwydd* 1 Cor. x 26 'the Lord's'; *eiddo* thus became an ordinary noun meaning 'property'.

The Relative Pronoun.

239. (1) The forms of the relative pronoun are—nom. and acc. **a**; adverbial cases, before consonants **y**, before vowels **yr**, and in poetry sometimes the older **ydd**; in the genitive both **a** and **y, yr, ydd** are used. After **a** the initial of the verb has the soft mutation, after **y** the radical.

Examples :—Nom. : *Gwyn ei fyd y dyn a wnelo hyn* Esa. lvi 2 'Blessed is the man ᴛʜᴀᴛ doeth this '.—Acc. : *A i dyma'r ympryd a ddewisais* do. lviii 5 'Is this the fast ᴛʜᴀᴛ I have chosen ? '

Adverbial cases: of time : *yn y dydd* **yr** *ymprydioch* do. 3 'on the day ᴡʜᴇɴ you fast ';—of place : *y man* **y** *dodasant ef* Marc xvi 6 'the place ᴡʜᴇʀᴇ they laid Him ' ;—of manner : *modd* **y** 'in the manner ᴛʜᴀᴛ ', *fel* **y** 'so ᴛʜᴀᴛ ', etc.

In the genitive the relative is always supplemented by a pref. or inf. pron. to show the case : *y neb* **y** *maddeuwyd ei drosedd* Ps. xxxii 1 'he ᴡʜᴏsᴇ transgression is forgiven '; *a'r gŵr* **a**

agorwyd **ei** *lygaid* Num. xxiv 3 'and the man WHOSE eye is opened'. Similarly a preposition governing the relative has a personal ending, as *y rhai* **y** *rhoddwyd* **iddynt** Matt. xix 11 'they TO WHOM it is given'.

(2) The form *yr* or *ydd* may become *'r* or *'dd* between vowels; but, unlike the article, it is always *y* before a consonant, never *'r*. The *y* may be elided after a vowel; in fact, *lle y* generally becomes *lle*, as *lle búm* for *lle y búm*; but before a vowel it is *lle 'r*, as *lle 'r oedd* for *lle yr oedd*.

(3) The relative *a*, being wholly unaccented, is liable to be elided, § 87, leaving the soft initial of the verb as the only mark of the relative. This elision is rare in the Early Mn. poets: *Y ddraig goch ' ddyry cychwyn* D.I.D. G. 177 '[it is] the red dragon that gives a leap'; but common in late verse, and general in the dialects. It is avoided in the Bible and most later prose, but frequently occurs in the careless prose of recent years.

(4) Relative clauses are not merely adjectival as above, depending upon nouns in the principal sentence, but substantival also, forming subjects of noun sentences, as *Dafydd a aeth* '[it is] David who went' or '[he] who went [is] David'; *yno yr af* '[it is] there that I will go', or '[the place] whither I will go [is] there'. The emphatic word at the beginning of the sentence is the predicate, or the information conveyed; the relative clause is the subject; see Syntax.

240. (1) The pres. ind. of the verb 'to be' has a relatival form **sydd** or **sy**. A fuller form is *ysýdd* or *ysý*, which is generally wrongly divided, *y sydd, y sy*, in Mn. W., because the accent is on the second syllable. The relative is the subject of the verb, which always means 'who is', 'who am', 'who are', etc., as *Diau mai chwychwi* **sy** *bobl* Job xii 2 'Doubtless it is you WHO ARE people'.

(2) The verb **piau** is also generally relative 'who owns' in Mn. W., though the element *pi-* was originally interrogative, § 319.

241. (1) The negative relative is—nom., acc., **ni, nid**; this form is also used in the genitive, in the locative after *lle*, and in cases governed by prepositions; but the adverbial form generally (e.g. after *pryd, modd, fel, megis, braidd, odid,* etc.) is **na, nad.** In the recent period there is a tendency to use *na, nad* everywhere.

Examples:—Nom., *Gwyn ei fyd y gwr* **ni** *rodia* Ps. i 1.— Acc.: *cenedl* **nid** *adweini* Esa. lv 5.—Genitive : *y pethau* **nid** *ydys yn* eu *gweled* Heb. xi 1.—Locative : *lle* **ni** *byddo cyngor* Diar. xi 14.—With a prep.: *yr hwn* **nid** *oes iechydwriaeth* **ynddo** Ps. cxlvi 3.—Adverbial : *pryd* **na** Jer. xxiii 7, *fel* **na** Ioan iii 15, *braidd* **na** Ps. lxxiii 2, *prin* **na** ib.

(2) *ni, na* are used before consonants, *nid, nad* before vowels; see more fully in § 385 (1).

(3) *ni* and *na* cause the same mutation of the initial of the verb as the ordinary negative adverb *ni*, see § 385 (1).

242. The relative pron. in Welsh is a preverb; it must be immediately followed by the verb, or only separated from it by an infixed pron. To make the reference clear (since the rel. does not distinguish number, gender, etc.), certain set expressions are put before it; these are : (1) demonstratives, representing persons and things : *yr hwn, yr hon, yr hyn, y neb, y sawl,* pl. *y rhai, y sawl* ; (2) nouns in adverbial cases, *pryd, lle,* used before *y* and *yr.* See also § 249.

A relative clause is normally an adjective-equivalent qualifying the antecedent ; thus in *pethau a welir* the clause *a welir* is the equivalent of the adjective *gweledig.* But the noun thus qualified may be implied ; thus *A wnelo hyn, nid ysgogir* Ps. xv 5 ; *cymer a welych* R.P. 1256 'take what thou seest' ; instead of such an implied noun one of the above demonstratives may be used as antecedent, thus *yr hwn a dwng i'w niwed ei hun* Ps. xv 4 ; *gofyn yr hynn a fynnych* II.A. 26 'ask what thou wilt' ; *y neb a roddo ei oglud ar ei gyfoeth a syrth* Diar. xi 28 ; *y sawl a'm carant i* do. viii 17. *y neb* and *y sawl* only occur thus, as sole antecedents. But a noun of time or place cannot

be implied, and *pryd* or *lle*, etc. must always be used before the relative if no other antecedent expresses the meaning.

But a relative clause may be in effect co-ordinate, i. e. not a mere part of the principal sentence as above, but a new statement. In that case one of the above expressions (except *y neb*, *y sawl*) is put in apposition to the antecedent, providing the relative clause with a new antecedent, and so obviating its direct dependence upon a word in the principal sentence; thus *Bendithiaf yr Arglwydd, yr hwn a'm cynghorodd* Ps. xvi 7; *trois 'y ngolwg tu arall i'r stryd, lle gwelwn . . .* B.CW. 15 'I turned my gaze to the other side of the street, where I saw ...' (*lle* for *lle y* § 239 (2)). It is only in these cases that the above expressions are properly used after an expressed antecedent; but *lle* often intrudes even when the clause is purely dependent, thus *dyna'r fan y byddaf* C.F. 368 'that is the place where I shall be' is printed *dyna'r fan lle byddaf* in T. ii 177.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

243. The interrogative pronouns are **pwy** 'who?' used of persons, and **pa beth** or simply **beth** 'what?' used of things.

The interrogative adjective is **pa**, followed by the soft initial of its noun.

> **Pwy** *ddysg im,* **pa** *dduwies gain,*
> *Wir araith i arwyrain ?*—Gr.O. 35.

'Who will teach me, what fair goddess, the true strain of eulogy?'

> **Beth** *a ddâl anwadalu*
> *Gwedi'r hen fargen a fu ?*—D.G. 314.

'What boots it to be fickle after the old bargain that has been?'

In poetry the initial *p* of *pwy* and *pa* is often softened to *b* at the beginning of a question:

> **Bwy** *unfraint â'r hen Benfras ?*—Gr.O. 14.

'Who so privileged as old [Dafydd] Benfras?'

> **Ba** *ryw hael bur wehelyth,*
> **Ba** *rai beilch a bery byth ?*—I.F. F. 25.

'What generous pure stock, what proud ones will live for ever?'

Pa was sometimes written *py* in the Early period; this is pronounced *py* with obscure *y* (still used as a proclitic by old speakers). We also find rarely (in the good periods only in special constructions) *pwy* used for the adjective *pa*.

244. Many interrogative expressions are formed by combining *pa* with nouns or adjectives; thus:

(1) *pa un* ' which ?' pl. *pa rai* (followed by *o* ' of '); also contracted to *p'un*; rarely *pwy un* Luc xx 33.

(2) *pa le, p'le, b'le,* ' where ?' *o ba le, o b'le* ' whence ?' *i ba le, i b'le* ' whither ? '

(3) *pa bryd* ' when ? ' Also *pa awr, pa ddydd, pa adeg,* etc.

(4) *pa ddelw, pa wedd, pa ffurf, pa fodd,* late *pa sut* ' how ? '

(5) *pa faint* ' how much ? ' or ' how many ? ' followed by *o* ' of ', *pa hyd* ' how long ? ' *pa sawl* [rad.] § 259 (2).

maint and *hyd* are equative nouns, § 210. *pa* may be used in the sense of ' how ? ' before any equative adj. with *cyn*, as *pa gyn belled* ' how far ? ' or with *mor* as *pa mor bell* id.

(6) *pa gyfryw* [soft], *pa fath* [soft] ' what manner of ? '
(7) *pa ryw* [soft] ' what kind of ? ' ' what ? '

pa ryw is sometimes reduced to *pa ry* (written *pa'r y* M.IL. i 182) or *pa r'* (written *pa'r* B.CW. 73, Gr.O. 194). *pa ryw un* ' which particular one ? ' is reduced to *pa r' un* and *p'r'un*; *pa ryw fath* [soft] to *pa r' fath,* etc.; § 87 (5).

245. *pa* was originally a neut. pron. also, and took post-fixed prepositions. Of this one example survives in *paham* ' why ? ' for *pa am* ' what for ? ' It is often contracted to *pam,* § 83.

246. The forms *pwy bynnag, beth bynnag, pa ... bynnag* have lost their interrogative meaning and are used as " universal " relatives, meaning ' whosoever ', ' whatsoever ', ' what ... soever '.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

247. (1) The demonstratives **hwn** 'this', **hwnnw** 'that' are peculiar in having a neuter form in the singular. Both are substantival and adjectival. The adjectival demonstrative is placed after its noun, which is preceded by the article; thus *y gŵr hwn* 'this man'. The forms are—

     sg. m. *hwn*   f. *hon*   neut. *hyn*   pl. *hyn*
         hwnnw   *honno*   *hynny*   *hynny*

(2) *hwnnw* means 'that' person or thing out of sight, 'that' in our minds. To indicate 'that' which you see, adverbs are added to *hwn*; thus *hwn yna* 'that there, that near you', *hwn acw* 'that yonder', *hwn yma* 'this here'. These expressions are generally substantival, but in Ml. W. they might be adjectival, as *o'r byt* **hwnn yma** ɪʟ.ᴀ. 117 'from this world'. But for this purpose the adverb alone is generally used, *yn* **y** *byt* **yma** do. 102, *y drws yna* 'that door', *y tŷ acw* 'that house'. Similarly *y fan draw, y tu hwnt,* etc.

(3) The neut. sg. *hyn* or *hynny* always denotes an abstraction; it means 'this' or 'that' circumstance, matter, thought, statement, action, etc.; or 'this' or 'that' number or quantity of anything; or 'this' or 'that' period or point of time.

gwybod hyn Marc v 43 'to know this'; *hyn oll o garnlladron* ʙ.ᴄᴡ. 19 'all this number of robbers'; *wedi hyn* 'after this', *wedi hynny* 'thereafter', *ar hynny* 'thereupon'; *gan hynny, am hynny* 'therefore', *er hynny* 'despite that, nevertheless', *am hyn, er hyn,* etc.

Note the idiomatic expressions *ar hyn o bryd* 'at the present time, just now'; *ar hyn o dro* 'on the present occasion'; *hyn o lythyr* 'the present letter'; *hyn o lyfr* 'the present book'; *hyn o gân* 'this song'; *hyn o weithret* ɪʟ.ᴀ. 132 'this deed'; *hyn o fyd* Gr.O. 61, ʙʟ. 178 'the present world'; *yn hynny o beth* ᴅ.ꜰꜰ. xi 'in such a thing as that'.

(4) The neut. sg. *hyn* or *hynny* is not adjectival because there is in Welsh no neuter noun which it may qualify. It is, however, sometimes added in the modern language to words expressing the above ideas, as *y peth hyn* Dan. iii 16 'this matter', *ein neges hyn* Jos. ii 14 'this our business'; *y pryd hyn* Act. i 6, *y pryd hynny* 1 Sam. xiv 18.

(5) The pl. *hyn* or *hynny* is both substantival and adjectival, but is very rarely used in the former sense. An example is *Ni phalla un o hyn* Esa. xxxiv 16 'No one of these shall be missing'. But substantival *hyn* or *hynny* is liable to be taken for 'this' or that'; thus *a wnelo hyn* Ps. xv 5 'he that doeth these things' is understood as 'he that doeth this', and *beth yw hynny* Ioan vi 9 'what are these' as 'what is that (among so many)?' Hence 'these' and 'those' substantival are generally expressed by *y rhai hyn* and *y rhai hynny*. These phrases are always written in full in the Bible; but in poetry (from the 15th cent.) and less formal prose, the contracted forms *y rhain* and *y rheiny* or *y rheini* are often used; see *y rhain* G.Gl. c. i 198, B.CW. 14, 32, 35, *'r rhain* L.G.C. 175, B.CW. 25, 28, Gr.O. 44, 50; (*'r*) *rheini* L.G.C. 101, B.CW. 24.

> *Diau i'r* rhain *o daer hawl*
> *Addaw maen oedd ddymunawl.*—Gr.O. 32.

'It is true that these with insistent claim promised a stone that was precious.'

> *Mae'r henwyr ? Ai meirw 'r* rheini ?
> *Hynaf oll heno wyf i.*—G.Gl. F.N. 81.

'Where are the elders? Are those dead? Eldest of all to-night am I.'

248. Adjectival *hwn* and *hon* form improper compounds with nouns of time; thus *yr awr hon* became *yr awron* (§ 88) and *yr awran*; *y waith hon* became *weithion* or *weithian*; in Ml. W. are also found *y prytwn* W.M. 102 for *y pryd hwn* (§ 127) and *y wershon* do. 128 for *y wers hon*;

all the above mean 'now'. Similarly *y dydd hwn* became *y dythwn*, later *y dwthwn* (§ 116 (4)), and *y nos hon* became *y noson*. As 'to-day' and 'to-night' were expressed by *heddiw* and *heno*, these compounds were used for 'that day' and 'that night'; and when their formation became obscure, they were expanded to *y dwthwn hwnnw* Jos. iv 14, vi 15, etc., and *y noson honno* Dan. v 30, vi 18.

Colloquially *yr awran* became *yr owan* (loss of *r* by dissimilation), and later *yrŵan*, *'rŵan*, the N.W. dialect word for 'now' (*O'm dechreu hyd yr ŵan* G.Ph. BL. 397; *rwan* B.CW. 13, 29). In S.W. *'nawr* (for the old *yn awr*) is used.

249. (1) The article *yr* is used before the substantival *hwn*, *hon* and *hyn* to form antecedents for relative clauses, § 242.

(2) The article was often omitted in the 16th and 17th cent., as *Hwn a wnaeth nef* E.P. PS. cxxi 2, *i hwn a'th wahoddodd* Luc xiv 9; *i hyn a weddiller* Act. xv 17; also sometimes later: *hyn a glybu'n llanc* Gr.O. 108 'what he heard as a youth'.

(3) In the pl., *y rhai* is used, not *yr hyn*, because substantival *hyn* is ambiguous, § 247 (5); *y rhai* is strictly the pl. of *yr un* which is also used for the purpose, as well as *y neb*, *y sawl*.

(4) *yr hyn* was used in Ml. W. to support not only relative clauses but superlatives; some examples of the construction survive in the modern language: *o'r hyn lleiaf* Act. v 15 'at least', still in common use; *taled o'r hyn goreu* Ex. xxii 5 'let him repay out of the best'.

(5) In Ml. W. a demonstrative *ar* (which was sg. and pl.) was used in the same way as *yr hwn* before the relative. It occurred most frequently contracted to *'r* after *o* 'of'; thus *o'r a welsei* W.M. 1 'of those which he had seen'. This construction survives in Mn. W. with *o* changed to *a*, thus *dim a'r a wnaethpwyd* Ioan i 3 literally 'anything of that which has been made'.

PRONOMINALIA.

250. Pronominalia expressing alternatives are substantival and adjectival, definite and indefinite. Thus :

Subst. def. **y naill . . . y llall** 'the one . . . the other'; pl. *y naill . . . y lleill* 'the ones . . . the others'.

Subst. indef. un . . . arall 'one . . . another'; pl. *rhai* . . .
eraill 'some . . . others'.

In the following list of adjectival forms *gŵr, gwraig,
gwŷr* show the position and mutation of the noun (see
§ 226 (8)):

Adj. def. : **y naill** *ŵr* . . . **y** *gŵr* **arall** ' the one man . . .
the other man '; *y naill wraig* . . . *y wraig arall*; *y naill
wŷr* . . . *y gwŷr eraill.*

Adj. indef. : **rhyw** *ŵr* . . . *gŵr* **arall** or **un** *gŵr* . . . *gŵr*
arall; *rhyw wraig* or *un wraig* . . . *gwraig arall*; *rhyw wŷr*
or *rhai gwŷr* . . . *gwŷr eraill.*

251. (1) The first alternative may be a noun, as **Câr** *yn
cyhuddo* **arall** T.A. F.N. 159 ' A kinsman accusing another ';
or a personal or demonstrative pronoun, as *ti ac arall* ' you
and others ' (literally ' other '), *hwn a'r llall* ' this man and
that ', *hyn a'r llall* ' this and that '.

(2) The first alternative may be implied, as in other
languages : *y dydd arall* M.Ll. i 178 ' the other day ';
y nos arall D.G. 25 ' the other night '; *Gad i eraill gadw
arian* T.A. F. 6 'let others hoard money'. The second
alternative may be repeated when indefinite : *i un* . . . *ac
i arall* . . . *ac i arall* I Cor. xii 8–10.

252. All the forms of the first term except *y naill* subst·
may be used without a sequel as ordinary pronominalia
meaning ' one ', ' some '; thus—

(1) Adj. **y naill** ' one ' in *y naill hanner* ' one half ' (now
' about a half '), *y naill du* or *y neilltu* Gen. xxx 40, Barn.
vii. 5, Diar. xx 14, etc.

(2) Subst. **un** ' one ', pl. **rhai** ' some '; often with qualify-
ing adjectives : *un da* ' a good one ', *rhai drwg* ' bad ones '.
Also *yr un* ' the one ', pl. *y rhai* ' the ones ' used with
qualifying adjectives, as *yr un drwg* ' the evil one ', or with
a relative clause, § 242. By a curious idiom *yr un* is used
for *un* in negative sentences or clauses, as *nyt oes yr un*

II.A. 40 'There is not one'; *Pob un, heb yr un ar ôl* W.IL. 123 'Every one, without any missing'.

Adj. **yr un** [m. rad. f. soft] 'the same' followed, if necessary, by *ag* or *â* 'as'. Also *un* [soft, except *ll-, rh-*] forming compounds which are eqtv. adjs., § 214.

(3) Adj. **rhyw** 'a (certain), some': *rhyw ŵr* Luc xv 11, *rhyw ddynion* 1 Tim. v 24.

253. *un, rhai* and *rhyw* preceded by pronouns, numerals or prefixes form many pronominalia, thus:

(1) *pa un, pa rai, pa ryw, pa ryw un* § 244.

(2) *pob un* 'every one', pl. *pob rhai*.

(3) *neb un* or *nebun*. subst. 'some one, any one' adj. 'a certain', pl. *neb rhai*.

(4) *rhyw un, rhŷwun* 'somebody', pl. *rhyw rai, rhŷwrai*.

(5) *dau ryw, tri rhyw*, etc. 'two (three, etc.) different'; *pob rhyw* 'every, all manner of'; *neb rhyw* 'any, any kind of' in neg. sentences.

(6) *amryw* 'various, several'; with a sg. noun, *amryw bwys, amryw fesur* Deut. xxv 13, 14, *amryw Galan* Gr.O. 40 'many a New Year's Day'; but now generally with a pl. noun, *amryw bwysau ac amryw fesurau* Diar. xx 10, cf. Matt. iv 24, 1 Cor. xii 4, 5, 6, 10.

(7) *cyfryw* 'such', usually *y cyfryw*, followed if necessary by *ag, â* 'as'; *y cyfryw bethau* Rhuf. i. 32, *gyfryw awdurdod* Matt. ix 8. Also substantival, Gal. v 23.—*y cyfryw un* Act. xxii 22.—*pa gyfryw* § 244, *pob cyfryw* § 256, *neb cyfryw* § 266 (4).

(8) *unrhyw*, generally *yr unrhyw* 'the same': *un rhyw gnawd* 1 Cor. xv 39. In the late period also *unrhyw* 'any' adjectival, Gr.O. 51.

254. (1) 'Each other' was formerly expressed by **pawb i gilydd** 'each his fellow'; thus—

Yn iach weithian dan y dydd
Y gwelom **bawb i gilydd** —S.T. c.c. 186.

'Farewell now until the day when we shall see each other', literally 'each his fellow'. So *ond annog bawb ei gilydd* Heb. x 25.

But in the 15th century *pawb*, or its equivalent *pob un*, began to be omitted, and *i gilydd* alone came to mean 'each other'; thus in the 1620 Bible we find *Anwylyd, carwn* **ei gilydd** 1 Ioan iv 7, cf. 11, 12, *Anherchwch* **ei gilydd** 1 Petr v 14; cf. Ioan xiii 34, Rhuf. xii 16. The antecedent of *ei* is the implied *bawb* 'each'; but in the dialects the construction was confused with that of *hun*, § 255; and in the 1746 Bible R.M. changed *ei* to *ein, eich* or *eu*. But the *g-* of *gilydd* implies *ei* 'his'; the other pronouns would give *ein cilydd*, etc.

(2) *ei gilydd* sometimes takes the place of *y llall* or *arall*, § 250; thus—(a) after *yr un* in negative sentences, as *nyt attebei yr un mwy noe gilydd* R.M. 211 'neither answered more than the other';—(b) after *rhyw* followed by *neu*, as *ryw ddydd neu'i gilydd* D.G. 337 'some day or other'; *rhywbryd neu'i gilydd* 'some time or other'; *rhywle neu'i gilydd* 'somewhere or other', *rhyw ddyn neu'i gilydd*, etc.;— (c) after a noun, as *o δrwc y gilyδ* R.M. 141, Mn.W. *o ddrwg i'w gilydd* 'from one evil to another'; *o'r môr bwy gilyδ* R.P. 1263 'from sea to sea'; *o ben bwy gilydd* 'from end to end' (*bwy* is for *bw'i*, in which *bw* is an old prep. 'to' perserved only in these phrases). Where the noun is preceded by *pob*, the alternative must be *ei gilydd*, as *pob dydd fal ei gilydd gynt* Gr.O. 38 'every day [was] like another of yore'.

(3) The constructions in (2) show the absurdity of the mis-spelling *eu gilydd*; thus, while *carant ei gilydd* is only apparently irrational because *bawb*, the antecedent of *ei*, is omitted, it is clear that there is a real absurdity in *rhyw ddyn neu eu gilydd* 'some man or their fellow'.

255. (1) 'Self' is expressed by sg. or pl. **hun,** or sg.

hunan, pl. **hunain,** with pref. or inf. pronouns as follows:
fy, dy, ei or *'i, ein* or *'n, eich* or *'ch, eu* or *'u.*

(2) *fy hun, dy hun,* etc., follow noun or pronoun antecedents,
thus *Duw ei hun* Preg. iii 15; *mi fy hunan, myfi fy hunan,
minnau fy hun, myfi fy hun* Job i 15, 16, 17, 19. They do not
depend directly upon nouns, verbs or prepositions, but supple-
ment dependent pronouns or personal suffixes; thus 'my own
house' ('the house of myself') is not *tŷ fy hun* but **fy** *nhŷ* **fy
hun**; similarly *amcanodd* **ei** *ladd* **ei hun** Act. xvi 27, cf. 1 Ioan
i 8, Iago i 22; *efe a'i dibrisiodd* **ei hun** Phil. ii 7; *arnat* **dy
hun** 1 Tim. iv 16 (not *ar dy hun*), etc. Except when the verb
is imperative: *dangos dy hun* Matt. viii 4.

256. (1) Subst. **pawb** 'everybody'. Though sometimes
treated as pl., e. g. *pawb a'm gadawsant* 2 Tim. iv 16, *pawb*
is, like Eng. *everybody,* properly sg., and is mas. in con-
struction, as **pawb** *drosto 'i hun* 'each for himself'.

(2) Adj. **pob** [rad.] 'every'. It sometimes forms
improper compounds with its noun; thus *pob peth* and
popeth 'everything', *pob man* and *pobman* 'everywhere';
o boptu 'on each side'.

(3) *pob un, pob rhyw* § 253; **pob cyfryw** 'all such'
Iago iv 16; but usually *cyf-* here is not comparative but
intensive § 228, and *pob cyfryw* means 'every' emphatic,
'all manner of', as *pob cyfryw beth* 'every possible thing';
Pa le i mae Christ?   Ymhob cyfriw le c.c. 319 'Where is
Christ? In every single place'.

By dissimilation *bob* sometimes takes the form *bod* (written *bot*
in Ml. W.) as *ŷ bot un* IL A. 3 'to each one'. The form survives
in the idiom *bod ac un* BL. 261 'all and one' (i. e. 'one and all'),
written phonetically *bod ag un* IL.M. 9, T. i 346.

257. (1) Adj. **yr holl** [soft] 'all the', *fy holl* 'all my',
etc. The article or pref. pron. is omitted before a proper
name or noun with a dependent genitive, as *holl Gymry*
R.B.B. 340 'all Wales', *holl gyrrau'r ddaear* Ps. lxv 5.

(2) Subst. **oll.** This stands in the adverbial case of
measure, and is placed after the word or phrase to which it

applies; thus *gwadu* oll *y dadyl* A.L. i 396 'to deny wholly
the plea'; *dim oll* 'anything at all' and *neb oll* 'any one at
all' in negative sentences; *y byd oll* 'all the world', lit.
'the world wholly'; *yn gyntaf oll* 'first of all'; *Nyni oll*
Esa. liii 6

oll supplements a dependent pronoun or personal ending, as
ae datkanu oll R.M. 7 'and telling it all'; *aethant* oll 'they all
went', *ynom* oll 'in us all', etc. But it is found as the object
of a verb, as after *weldyna* 'see here', *dyna, dyma, llyma,* etc.,
e. g. *llyma oll* R.M. 21, *dyna oll* 'voilà tout'; *hyd oni chwblhaer
oll* Matt. v 18; more rarely as subject, *hafal ydyw ... oll a fedd*
Gr.O. 33 'all it possesses is similar'.

In recent written Welsh *yr oll* is sometimes used, doubtless
introduced by translators to render 'the whole', although *y cwbl*
is always available. There is no justification for *yr oll* in literary
or dialectal tradition. It is a particularly stupid neologism
because *yr* + *oll* gives *yr holl*, and the form *oll* has no *h-* precisely
because the article is NOT used before it.

258. (1) Subst. **cwbl** 'the whole', followed by *o* 'of';
yn ôl **cwbl** *o gyfraith Moses* 2 Bren. xxiii 25, cf. Nah. i 5.
The article came to be used before *cwbl* in the spoken
language, and appears in the 1620 Bible, e.g. Gen. xiv 20;
it is added in other passages in late editions. *wedi'r cwbl*
B.CW. 143 'after all'.

(2) Adj. **cwbl** [soft] 'complete'; as *cwbl ddiwydrwydd*
2 Pedr i 5. Adv. *yn gwbl* 'wholly', *o gwbl* 'at all': *dim
o gwbl* = *dim oll* § 257 (2).

259. (1) Subst. **y sawl,** sg. and pl., used only before
relative clauses, § 242, and meaning with the relative,
'such as', 'he who', 'they who', etc. It is used only of
persons, and where no other antecedent is expressed.

(2) Adj. **pa sawl** [rad.] 'how many?' used before a sg.
noun: *Pa sawl llyfr, pa sawl bedd ... a welsoch* B.CW. 70
'How many books, how many graves ... have you seen?'

260. (1) Subst. **llawer** sg. 'much', pl. 'many', followed,
if need be, by *o* 'of': *llawer a ddichon taer-weddi y cyfiawn*

Iago v 16 ; *fy ngwas cyfiawn a gyfiawnhâ lawer* Esa. liii 11 ; *llawer o ddoethineb* Preg. i 18, *llawer o eiriau* v 7 ; *llawer iawn* 'very much'; also pl. **llaweroedd,** as *llaweroedd o freuddwydion* Preg. v 7.

In the adverbial case of measure *llawer* is used before a cpv. and *lawer* after a cpv. to signify 'much', as *llawer gwell* 'much better', *mwy lawer* IL.A. 68 'much greater' (though *mwy o lawer* is more usual). Also after nouns : *dyfroedd lawer* Can. viii 7.

(2) Adj. **llawer** [rad.] 'many a', followed by a sg. noun: *llawer dyn* 'many a man', *llawer gwaith* Ps. cvi 43 'many a time', *llawer un* 'many a one'.

261. Subst. **lliaws** 'many, a multitude': *na ddilyn liaws* Ex. xxiii 2, *lliaws o flynyddoedd* Job xxxii 7 ; *lliaws mawr* 'very many'; with a dependent genitive *lliaws dy dosturiaethau* Ps. li 1.

262. Subst. **peth** 'some, a certain quantity'; *peth a syrthiodd ar ymyl y ffordd . . . a pheth arall,* Luc viii 5–8 ; with a dependent genit. *peth daioni* 1 Bren. xiv 13.

In the adverbial case of measure, *beth,* 'to some extent, for some time':

> *Dir yw in dario ennyd,*
> *Ac aros* **beth** *gwrs y byd.*—D.IL.

'We must tarry a little, and await awhile the course of events.'

263. (1) Subst. **ychydig** 'a little, a few': *gwell yw ychydig* Diar. xv 16 ; *ychydig o nifer* Ezec. v 3; *ychydig iawn* or *ychydig. bach* 'very little', *ychydig bachigyn* Heb. x 37.

(2) Adj. **ychydig** [soft] sg. 'a little', pl. 'a few': *ychydig win* 1 Tim. v 23 ; *ychydig ddyddiau* Gen. xxix 20.

264. Subst. **odid** 'a rarity, an improbability' : *odid elw heb antur* prov. 'a rarity [is] (i.e. there is rarely) profit without enterprise' ; *odid y daw* lit. 'it is an improbability that he will come', i.e. 'he will scarcely come'; *odid na ddaw* Gr.O. 323 'he will scarcely not come', i.e. he

probably will; emphatic, *odid fawr y* or *na*; *ond odid*
'except a rarity', i. e. 'probably' Gen. xxvii 12, l 15, etc.

265. Adj. **aml** [soft] sg. 'many a', pl. 'many'; **ambell**
[soft] 'an occasional': *aml goegen* B.CW. 14 'many a vain
woman'; *aml ddrygau* Ps. xxxiv 19; *aml un* 'many a one';
ymbell un B.CW. 25 'one here and there'; *ambell dro*
I.G.G. 221 'occasionally'. Both these words are used as
ordinary adjectives, and are compared.

266. (1) Subst. **neb** 'any one' and **dim** 'anything' are
used chiefly with negatives, as *ni welais neb* 'I did not see
anybody'; *heb Dduw, heb ddim* 'without God, without
anything'. Also in conditional sentences, as *o phecha neb*
1 Ioan ii 1 'if any man sin'; in questions, as *a ddeil neb
ef* Job xl 24 'shall any take him?'; in comparisons, as
mwy na dim 'more than anything', *yn anad neb* Esa. lii 14
'more than any man', etc.

(2) Owing to constant association, with negatives *dim*
and *neb* came to be used in certain connexions for 'nothing'
and 'nobody'; thus, in answering questions: *Pwy a welaist
ti? Neb*, where *Neb* is short for *neb nis gwelais* or *ni welais
neb*.

Where the verbal idea is positive, *dim* has been used for
'nothing' since the medieval period, as in *gwneuthur peth o ddim*
'to make something out of nothing'. But 'nothing' is properly
nid dim as in F.N. 158, B.CW. 25, and 'nobody' is *nid neb*, as
Myfi sydd, ac nid neb ond myfi Esa. xlvii 8; and good writers
never omit the negative where it is possible to insert it. Where
neb or *dim* begins the sentence the neg. follows it, as *neb ni chân*
F.N. 140 'nobody sings'. The most common slovenly omission
of the neg. is in the phrase *dim ond*; as *petai ddim ond* for *pe
na bai ddim ond*; or *credaf fod dim ond gair yn ddigon* instead
of *credaf fod gair yn unig yn ddigon*.

(3) *dim* and *neb* are positive in positive sentences in
the phrases—*pob dim* 1 Cor. xiii 7, Col. i 16 'everything';
y neb 'the one, he' before a relative § 242; *nebun* 'some-
body' § 253 (3).

(4) Adj. *neb* [rad.] occurs in *nebun* above, *neb dyn* II.A.
126 ' any man ' ; *neb rhyw*, § 253 (5); *neb rhyw ddim* ' any-
thing at all ' ; *neb cyfryw* [soft] ' any at all '; *némawr* L.G.C.
155, *némor* BL. 313, B.CW. 74 (for *neb mawr*) with a neg.
' not much, not many '; *nemawr un* Gr.O. 75 with a neg.
' hardly any one "; *népell* with a neg. ' not far ', Act.
xvii 27.

(5) *dim* is substantival ; a noun following it is a depen-
dent genitive, as *na wna ynddo ddim gwaith* Ex. xx 10,
cf. Ps. xxxiv 10. This can only happen when the noun is
indefinite; before a definite noun or pron. *o* ' of ' is used
after *dim*, as *Ni chymerent ddim o'm cyngor i* Diar. i 30.

(6) These phrases (*ddim* with indef. noun or *ddim o* with
def.) became the usual objects of the verb (or verbal noun)
in a negative sentence in the spoken language; thus
ni chefais ddim bwyd lit. ' I have not had anything of food '
instead of *ni chefais fwyd* ' I have not had food '; and *ni
chlywais ddim o'r bregeth* ' I did not hear anything of the
sermon ' instead of *ni chlywais y bregeth* ' I did not hear the
sermon ' ; cf. *a'i le nid edwyn ddim o honaw ef mwy* Ps. ciii 16
instead of *a'i le nid edwyn ef mwy* Job vii 10. The phrases
were so frequently used that *ddim o* was contracted (more
especially in N.W.) to *mo*, as *Na yspeilia* mo*'r tlawd*
Diar. xxii 22, cf. 28. Similarly *mono* for *ddim o hono*, etc.
for all personal forms of *o*, § 360 (3).

(7) In the above sentences *ddim* is the grammatical
object of the verb (or v. n.) ; where it cannot so stand it
may still be used to strengthen the negation by being put
in the adverbial case of measure, meaning ' at all '. This
occurs (*a*) when the verb is intransitive, as *ni ddiangant hwy
ddim* 1 Thes. v 3 ; (*b*) where the object is the neg. rel. *ni*,
as *os y meirw ni chyfodir ddim* 1 Cor. xv 29; (*c*) where
there is no verb, as *Nac ef ddim* II.A. 48 ' Not so, at all '.

VERBS

267. (1) The Welsh verb has three moods, the indicative, the subjunctive and the imperative.

(2) The indicative mood has four tenses, the present, the imperfect, the past (aorist or perfect), and the pluperfect.

(3) The subjunctive mood has two tenses, the present and the imperfect. But in Mn. W. the difference between the imperfect subjunctive and the imperfect indicative is preserved in only a few irregular verbs. ·

(4) The imperative mood has one tense, the present. (It is really future, for the action enjoined by the verb is necessarily TO COME at the time of speaking.)

268. The pres. ind. is often future in meaning. In the spoken language this is the usual meaning ; the present sense is only retained in a few common verbs such as *gwelaf* 'I see', *clywaf* 'I hear', *medraf* 'I can', *meddaf* 'I say', *credaf* 'I believe', *gwn* 'I know', etc. Ordinarily the present meaning is expressed periphrastically, thus *mae'r adar yn canu* ' the birds are singing'.

269. (1) The impf. ind. expresses the verbal idea (action, existence, etc.) as g o i n g on at the point of time spoken of in the past ; as *val y llathrei wynnet y cŵn y llathrei cochet y clusteu* R.M. 2 'as the whiteness of the dogs shone, so shone the redness of their ears', where 'shone' means 'were shining' at the time.

(2) The impf. ind. also expresses habitual or iterative action in the past ; thus *a'r cigfrain a* **ddygent** *iddo fara a chig y bore . . .*; *ac efe a* **yfai** *o'r afon* 1 Bren. xvii 6.

(3) In a clause dependent on a past verb it expresses the future from the past point of view, as *gwyddwn y* **deuai** *ef* ' I knew that he would come'.

(4) But a more common use of the Welsh impf. ind. is to state the issue, without relation to time, in a hypothetical contingency, expressed (with *pe*, § 273, or a prep. *heb*, *gan*, etc.), or merely implied; it is rendered in English by 'would' or 'could'; thus, *mi awn yfory* 'I would go to-morrow', *ni thynnai saith einioes hwn* T.A. 'seven (men) could not take his life' meaning not in the past, but at any time. This is the chief use of the tense in the spoken language, the imperfect meaning being generally expressed periphrastically, as *yr oedd yr adar yn canu* 'the birds were singing'.

(5) The spoken language seems, as is often the case, to preserve the original use of the inflexion. The verbs most commonly used in the impf. in narrative are *gwelaf* and *clywaf*, e.g. *gwelwn* B.CW. 6, 8, 9, etc., in which the original meaning 'I could see' is on the point of becoming the impf. meaning. The impf. *oeddwn* of the vb. 'to be' has become impf. in meaning, and examples of the old meaning are rare: *a gwyched oedd gael arnynt lawn olwg* B.CW. 5 'and how nice it would be to have a full view of them'. (Usually *byddai* is used in this sense, see § 310 (4).)

270. The past tense of the Welsh regular verb is derived from the Keltic aorist, but that of some irregular verbs comes from the Keltic perfect. The tense is either aorist or perfect in meaning, but generally the former.

The aorist expresses the verbal idea as coming about at the point of time which the speaker has reached in the succession of events in the past; this point shifts with the unfolding of the story; the aorist is the narrative tense.

The perfect expresses the verbal idea as past at the time of speaking; it is usually rendered in English by the auxiliary 'have'; thus *Mi glywais* 'I have heard'.

As the past is generally aorist in meaning, the perfect meaning may be expressed periphrastically, *yr wyf wedi canu* 'I have sung', or *bûm yn canu* 'I have been singing';

and negatively, *yr wyf heb ganu* 'I have not (yet) sung'.
The aorist meaning may also be expressed periphrastically,
thus *darfu i mi ganu* 'I did sing, I sang', § 314 (3).

271. The pluperfect expresses the verbal idea as past at
the time spoken of in the past; it is rendered in English
by 'had'; thus *y 'rhai a welseint* B.CW. 5 'those who had
seen'. But the Welsh pluperfect is more commonly used
to express a past possibility, to be rendered in English by
'could have' or 'would have' corresponding to the similar
use of the imperfect, § 269 (4).

The ordinary pluperfect meaning is commonly expressed
periphrastically, thus, *yr oeddwn wedi canu* 'I had sung'.

272. The pres. subjunctive in a principal sentence ex-
presses a wish. In a dependent sentence it expresses a
general, as opposed to a particular, contingency; thus *doed
a ddêl* 'come what may come', as opposed to *y byd a ddaw*
'the world that is coming' or 'will come' ('the world to
come').

273. The impf. subjunctive is used in dependent clauses
only; it either stands after *pe* 'if', the verb in the principal
sentence being in the impf. ind., see § 269 (4), as *mi awn
pe* delai *ef* 'I would go if he came'; or expresses a general
contingency in the past, as *yr hwn a* elai *i mewn yn gyntaf
... a âi yn iach* Ioan v 4 (which is the past of *yr hwn a êl
... a â yn iach*).

274. The imperative expresses a command. It cannot
be used after the relative, or any preverb except the
negative *na, nac.*

275. (1) Each of the tenses is inflected for the three persons
of the sg. and pl. (But the imperative lacks the 1st sg.)

(2) Each tense has in addition an impersonal form,
whose implied indefinite subject means 'some one, some,
they', French 'on', Germ. 'man'; as *dywedir* 'they say,
there is a saying, on dit'.

The impersonal form is generally spoken of as a "passive"; but as it takes after it pronouns in the accusative case, it cannot be parsed as a passive. Thus *fe'm cerir* or *cerir fi* is equivalent to the French *on m'aime*. The impersonal with its object is generally most conveniently translated into English by a passive with its subject, thus *cerir fi* 'I am loved'; but this should not blind us to the construction in Welsh.

276. (1) Each verb has also a verbal noun and most have verbal adjectives.

(2) The verbal noun has not become an infinitive in Welsh. It governs the genitive, not the accusative, case, and may be used in most respects like an ordinary noun, e. g. with the article or an adjective, or as the subject or object of a verb or the object of a preposition; but in characteristic constructions it differs from an ordinary noun in taking an adverb (such as *yn dda*) to qualify it instead of an adjective (such as *da*).

The verbal noun in construction with the article or an adjective is always masculine, as *y canu* 'the singing', *canu da* 'good singing', *y canu hwnnw* 'that singing'; but the substantival demonstrative referring to it must be *hyn* or *hynny*, because it denotes an abstraction, § 247 (3).

(3) Verbal adjectives are used like ordinary adjectives and have not developed the peculiar uses of participles.

The Regular Verb.

277. (1) The regular verb *caraf* 'I love' is conjugated as follows:

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.		Aorist Tense.	
sg.	pl.	sg.	pl.
1. *caraf*	1. *carwn*	1. *cerais*	1. *carasom*
2. *ceri*	2. *cerwch*	2. *ceraist*	2. *carasoch*
3. *câr*	3. *carant*	3. *carodd*	3. *carasant*
Impers. *cerir*		Impers. *carwyd*	

Imperfect Tense.			Pluperfect Tense.		
sg.	pl.		sg.	pl.	
1. *carwn*	1. *carem*		1. *caraswn*	1. *carasem*	
2. *car-ud*, *-it*	2. *carech*		2. *caras-ud*, *-it*	2. *carasech*	
3. *carai*	3. *cerynt*,		3. *carasai*	3. *caras-ynt*,	
		carent			*-ent*
Impers. *cerid*			Impers. *car-esid*, *-asid*		

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.			Imperfect Tense.		
sg.	pl.		sg.	pl.	
1. *carwyf*	1. *carom*		1. *carwn*	1. *carem*	
2. *cerych*	2. *caroch*		2. *car-ud*, *-it*	2. *carech*	
3. *caro*	3. *caront*		3. *carai*	3. *cerynt*,	
Impers. *carer*					*carent*
			Impers. *cerid*		

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

		pl.	1. *carwn*
sg.	2. *câr*		2. *cerwch*
	3. *cared*		3. *car-ent* (*-ant*).

Impers. *carer*

VERBAL NOUN
caru

VERBAL ADJECTIVES.
caredig, caradwy

(2) Stems ending in *i* drop this before *i, y* and the old *u* (now *i*) of the 2nd sg. impf. and plup. § 42 ; thus *rhŏdiaf, rhŏdir, rhŏdynt, rhŏdit* (old *rhŏdut*) ; the stem syllable, closed by the *i*, § 106, remains closed, so that the consonant is double ; but this is only indicated in writing when the consonant is *n* or *r*, as *son|iaf, son|nir* (for *son|iir*) § 110,

exc. 2, *ystyr|iaf*, *ystyr|rir* (for *ystyr|iir*). Similarly stems ending in *w* drop this before *w*; as *gălwaf* 'I call', *gălwn* 'we call' (for *gal|wwn*).

Notes on the Conjugation.

Present Indicative.

278. (1) The final *-f* of the 1st sg. is sometimes dropped in poetry, § 20, cf. § 207.

(2) When the stem has *a* this is affected to *e* in the 2nd sg. and pl., and the impers.

(3) In the 2nd sg. the old ending *-y* is used in the early period, as *ceny* D.G. 186 'thou singest', *rhedy* 132 'thou runnest'.

279. (1) The 3rd sg. consists of the bare stem. In a large number of verbs the vowel of the stem undergoes the ultimate *i*-affection, § 121, thus—

a > ai

safaf I stand	3 s.	*saif*
dyrchafaf raise	,,	*dyrchaif*
paraf cause	,,	*pair*
gannaf am contained	,,	*gain*
caffaf shall get	,,	*caiff*

a > ei

daliaf I hold	3 s.	*deil*
ataliaf withhold	,,	*eteil*
cynhaliaf support	,,	*cynneil*
archaf bid	,,	*eirch*
parchaf respect	,,	*peirch*
galwaf call	,,	*geilw*
cadwaf keep	,,	*ceidw*
gwaharddaf forbid	,,	*gwĕheirdd*
tarfaf scare	,,	*teirf*
dychlamaf leap up	,,	*dychleim*

a > u

gwasgaraf I scatter	3 s.	*gwesgyr*

bwytá-af eat	3 s.	*bwyty*
parhá-af last	,,	*pery*

ae > ai

cyrhaeddaf reach	3 s.	*cyrraidd*

e > u

atebaf I answer	3 s.	*etyb*
gwelaf see old	,,	*gwŷl*

o > u

agoraf I open	3 s.	*egyr*
collaf lose	,,	*cyll*
diolchaf thank	,,	*diylch*
gosodaf set	,,	*gesyd*
cyfodaf rise	,,	*cyfyd*
datodaf loosen	,,	*detyd*
torraf break	,,	*tyr(r)*
sorraf sulk	,,	*syrr*
somaf deceive	,,	*sym*
anfonaf send	,,	*enfyn*
dangosaf show	,,	*dengys*
arhosaf wait	,,	*erys*

o > ʮ			**aw > au**	
anogaf I urge	3 s.	*ennyg*	*tawaf* am silent	3 s. *tau*
ysgogaf shake	„	*ysgyg*		
deffroaf wake	„	*deffry*	**aw > ʮ**	
cyffroaf excite	„	*cyffry*	*gadawaf* leave	3 s. *gedy*
rhoddaf give	„	*rhydd*	*tarawaf* strike	„ *tery*
adroddaf relate	ʌ	*edrydd*	*gwrandawaf*	„ *gwrendy*
ffoaf flee	„	*ffÿ*	listen	

Ni ain *o fewn main y mur,*
Ni bu'n f'oes neb un fesur.—T.A.

'There is not contained within the stones of the wall, there has not been in my time, any one of the same stature.'

Saint o bob lle 'a'm gwéheirdd.—D.G. 20.

'Saints from all places forbid me.'

I Dduw Madog a ddïylch
Gan i chwaer hael cael y cylch.—D.G. 292.

'Madoc thanks God that he has had the ring from his generous sister.' Cf. 167, L.G.C. 70, Gr.O. 108.

Nid yw anair ond ennyd;
Ni sym *twyll mo bwyll y byd.*—E.P. 271.

'Calumny is but for a while; deceit will not cheat the good sense of the world.'

A fo doeth, efô a dau;
Annoeth ni reol enau.—G.I.H.

'He who is wise is silent; the unwise does not control [his] lips.'
fel y tau *dafad* Esa. liii 7 'as a sheep is dumb'. Cf. Gr.O. 110.
pair Esa. lxiv 2, Zech. x 1, Gr.O. 5; *teirf* Gr.O. 4; *dychleim*
do. 90; *gwesgyr* D.G. 246; *syrr* ib., Gr.O. 44; *ysgyg* D.G. 370.

(2) It is seen from the above table that the vowel oftenest affected is *o*. The diphthong *ae* is hardly ever affected; *cyrraidd* is a poetical form; the usual 3rd sg. of *cyrhaeddaf* is *cyrraedd*, Esa. viii 8, Jer. li 9, cf. *haeδ* R.B.B. 147. Affection of *e* is rare (*etyb* W.IL. 127, *gweryd* G. 16); it generally remains unchanged, as *cymer* 'takes', *adfer* 'restores', *arfer* 'uses', *dychwel* 'returns', *ymddiried* 'trusts', *medd* 'says', *medd* 'possesses', *rhed* 'runs', etc.; and the old *gwŷl* 'sees' has become *gwêl* in Mn. W. owing to the strong analogy; *arbed* Esa. lv 7 'spares', but *erbyd* Diar. vi 34 (perhaps artificial).

(3) In many cases *a* is unaffected, as *câr* 'loves', *cân* 'sings', *tâl* 'pays', *gad* 'leaves', *chwâl* 'scatters', *mâl* 'grinds', *tardd*

'springs', *chwardd* 'laughs', *craf* Gr.O. 21 'scratches', etc.
Some verbs with *a* have both the affected and the unaffected form:
gallaf 'I can', *geill* D.G. 29, *gall* E.P. 259; *dialaf* 'I avenge',
diail D.G. 162, *dial* Deut. xxxii 43; *diangaf* 'I escape', *dianc*
Joel ii. 3. Amos ix. 1, *diainc* (*dieinc* B.T. 18).

280. If the vowel of the stem is mutable, it is mutated when
the ending is dropped in the 3rd sg., § 114; thus—

ei > ai			**y > w**		
ceisiaf I seek	3 s.	*cais*	*dygaf* I bring	3 s.	*dwg*
peidiaf cease	„	*paid*	*tyngaf* swear	„	*twng*
neidiaf jump	„	*naid*	*cysgaf* sleep	„	*cwsg*
meiddiaf dare	„	*maidd*	*llyncaf* swallow	„	*llwnc*

o > aw			**y > ụ**		
toddaf I melt	3 s.	*tawdd*	*cyrchaf* I make for	3 s.	*cyrch*
boddaf drown	„	*bawdd*	*yfaf* drink	„	*ŷf*
soddaf sink	„	*sawdd*	*syflaf* budge	„	*syfl*
cronnaf collect	„	*crawn*	*disgynnaf* descend	„	*disgyn*
holaf ask	„	*hawl*	*glynaf* cleave (to)	„	*glŷn*
nofiaf swim	„	*nawf*	*tynnaf* draw	„	*tyn(n)*
profaf prove	„	*praw(f)*	*tybiaf* imagine	„	*tŷb*
coddaf vex	„	*cawdd*	*dysgaf* learn, teach	„	*dysg*
molaf, praise	„	*mawl*	*plygaf* bend	„	*plŷg*

281. (1) Verbs with stems in *-ha-* had the vowel unaffected;
the affected forms *bwyty* 'eats', *pery* 'lasts' are late; the old
3rd sg. of *bwytá-af* was *bwyta* W.M. 456, and of *parhá-af* was
párha B.T. 40, later *pára*. These survive in the early modern
period, as *Ni* **phara** *bwa 'n y byd* T.A. G. 236 'No bow in the
world lasts'. The accentuation is perfectly regular; it is exactly
the same in *parhá-af, pára* as in *cyméraf, cýmer,* and follows
the rule of the language, § 73. The *h* of *-ha-* hardens a pre-
ceding consonant, and is lost, § 127, thus *biydha* became *bwyta*;
in any case it is lost after the accent, § 88, thus *párha* became
pára. Thus the ending of the 3rd sg. in these verbs appeared
as unaccented *-a.*

(2) The suffix *-ha-* is used to form the stems of denominatives,
that is, verbs derived from nouns or adjectives. Thus *bwytáaf*
is a denominative from *bwyd* 'food', *glanháaf* is a denominative
from *glân* 'clean', etc. In all these the 3rd sg. ended originally
in unaccented *-a* as above. But denominatives are also formed
by adding the verbal endings directly to the noun or adj., as

oed-af 'I delay' from *oed* 'time', *côch-af* 'I redden' from *coch*
'red'; as the bare stem of these is the noun or adj., not a charac-
teristic verbal form, the 3rd sg. was made like that of the above
verbs, at first with hardening of the consonant, but later with
the mere addition of *-a*, which had come to be regarded as the
3rd sg. ending of denominatives; thus *oeda* 'delays', *cocha*
'reddens'.

(3) *-a* thus forms the 3rd sg. of directly inflected denomina-
tives: as *saetha* 'shoots' (*saeth* 'arrow'), *sura* 'sours' (*sur* 'sour'),
llwydda 'prospers' (*llwydd* 'prosperity'), *cosba* 'punishes' (*cosb*
'punishment'), *diwedda* 'ends' (*diwedd* 'end'), *gwena* 'smiles
(*gwên* 'smile'), *cynghora* F.N. 63, *gwasanaetha, dirmyga, ys-
grifenna*, etc. etc. The bare stem is not used for the 3rd sg.
where it is the simple noun or adj., except in some cases like
câr 'loves', *cân* 'sings', *tâl* 'pays', *cred* 'believes', *cwsg* 'sleeps',
prawf Diar. xvii 3 'proves', where the verb is not a denomina-
tive, but is older than the noun; and a few others as *rhif* Num.
xxiii 10, Gr.O. 14 'numbers', *barn* 'judges' I.G. 529, Ioan xii
48, *rhan* 'apportions' (*Duw a rann* W.IL. 134, G.Gl. F. 12).

(4) *-a* is added to stems in *-i-*, which are mostly denomina-
tives: *tycia* 'avails' (*twg* 'success'), *llywia* 'steers' (*llyw*
'rudder'), *hwylia* 'sails' (*hwyl* 'sail'), *rhodia* 'walks' (*rhawd*
'course'), *cilia* 'recedes' (*cil* 'back'), *preswylia, distrywia*, etc.
But some *i*-stems do not take it: *daliaf, deil* (not *dalia*), *ceisiaf,
cais* (not *ceisia*), *peidiaf, paid* (not *peidia*), *neidiaf, naid* (not
neidia), *meiddiaf, maidd* (not *meiddia*); *syrthiaf, syrth*, Diar.
xi 28, xxii 14, xxiv 16, etc.; *derbyniaf, derbyn*; *erfyniaf,
erfyn*.

(5) It is added to denom. stems in *-ych-*, as *llawenycha,
heddycha, fflamycha*, etc., except *chwennych* (from *chwant*).
Also to *-ho-* in *parato-a, crynho-â*, § 292 (1).

(6) Having thus become a mere ending it was added to *-ha-*
itself, thus *mwynháa* M.A. i 317 b, now *mwynhâ* 'enjoys'; so
llawenhâ, glanhâ, caniatâ, etc. Not one stem in *-ha-* retains its
old 3rd sg. in unaccented *-a*; all form it thus with accented *-â*,
except *bwytâf, parhâf*, and *nacâf* (3rd sg. *nécy* I.G. F.N. 8,
Gr.O. 41) in which the *-a* has been affected to *-y*, see (1).

(7) *-a* is also added to some stems which are not denomina-
tive: *cerddaf* 'I walk', Ml. 3rd sg. *cerδa*, Mn. *cerdda* D.G. 195,
Diar. iii 28, vi 3 (*a gerδ* B.T. 15 is exceptional); *eheda* 'flies',
dymuna 'wishes', *traetha* 'relates', *haera* 'asserts'.

(8) A few verbs have two forms, one with and one without *-a*;
as *plygaf* 'I bend', *plyga, plyg*; *tybiaf* 'I imagine', *tybia* B.CW.

I 2

16, *tyb* F 16, 40 ; *cuddiaf* ' I hide ', *cuddia* W.IL. 131, Ps. xxvii 5, *cudd* M.A. i 430, I.G. 517 ; *barna* Ps. lviii 11, *barn* (3).

282. (1) An old strong 3rd sg. in *-id*, used initially, survives in proverbs : **Tyfid** *maban, ni thyf i gadachan* ' an infant grows, its swaddling cloth does not grow '.

(2) In the dialects a 3rd sg. ending *-iff* occurs, as *gweliff* for *gwêl* ; but this has never been recognized as a legitimate literary form, though some writers (e. g. Charles Edwards in the 17th cent.) have used it.

283. ☞ The final *-t* of the 3rd pl. of this and of every other tense is sometimes dropped in poetry (as in the spoken lang.).

Imperfect Indicative.

284. (1) The old ending of the 2nd sg. of this tense was *-ud*, which is the form used in Early Mn. W. ; see an example, *rwydud*, § 194 (1), p. 68 above. But *carud di*, with the affixed pronoun, became *carit ti*, by assimilation of the *u* to the *i*, and the hardening of the mediae, see § 127 ; the ending thus became *-it* in the late period.

(2) The endings of the 1st and 2nd pl. are *-em* and *-ech* as given in the paradigm ; *-ym* and *-ych* are rarely found, and are incorrect. On the other hand the traditional ending of the 3rd pl. is *-ynt*, which is still usually written in *oeddynt* ' were ' ; but in other verbs the ending is now commonly written *-ent*, owing to the influence of the 1st and 2nd persons. The ending is also sometimes written *-aint* or *-eint*, as *rhedaint* D.G. 25, *rhedeint* B.CW. 23.

Aorist Indicative.

285. (1) The ordinary ending of the 3rd sg. is *-odd* (older *-awdd*). In the late period *-odd* is used in all regular verbs, though in some cases the use of other endings has survived and is more elegant.

(2) *-as* survived in Early Mn. W. in *cafas* ' got, had, found ', which is replaced in the Bible by *cafodd* Gen. xliv 16, the usual form in the late period, though the contraction *cas* D.G. 294 survives dialectally to this day.

> *Pwy mewn gaeaf a* **gafas**
> *Fis Mai yn dwyn lifrai las ?*—D.G. 265.

' Who in winter [ever] found a month of May wearing green livery ? '

(3) *-es* is added to stems in which the vowel is *o* or *oe*, as

rhoddes Phil. ii 9 'gave', *torres* Gr.O. 41 'broke', *deoles* do. 59 'has banished', *colles* I.F. F. 43 'has lost', *codes* do. 45 'has risen', *oeres* T.A. G. 235, C. ii 81 'has become cold'. When the stem ends in *o* contraction takes place: -*ö-es* becomes -*oes*, as *rhoes* Gr.O. 4, 18, 27 'gave', *troes* do. 32, 1 Sam. xvii 30 'turned'; *ffoes* Gr.O. 2 'fled'; *cloes* B.CW. 6 'locked'; these forms are still in colloquial use, and are generally to be preferred to *rhôdd* (*rhoddodd*), *trêdd* Gen. xlii 24. Contrary to analogy *gweles* 'saw' is found in the Early Mn. period, e. g. G. 235, for Ml. *gwelas*.

(4) -*is* was added to stems having -*a*- (which it affects to -*e*-); it is rarely found in the modern period except in *peris* 'caused' (*paraf* 'I cause'), and *trewis,. gadewis.*

> *Ni wn a fûm ŷn iawn fis*
> *Heb hiraeth—hi a'i* **peris.**—I.D. 20.

'I do not know that I have been well for a month without longing—[it is] she that caused it.'

(5) -*wys* is a very common ending in Ml. W., and was simplified early to -*ws*; in this form it survives dialectally in S.W., but is rarely used in the modern written language, and only to give a humorous turn to the phrase, as *enillws* Gr.O. 325, *digwyddws* T. ii 214.

(6) -*t* has survived only in *cant* 'sang', § 330. The survival of this form is due to the persistence of the old formula ascribing a poem to its author: *T. A. a'i cant* '[It was] T. A. that sang it'. The *a* is sometimes, but quite wrongly, circumflexed: the *a* is short, *cănt*, as in *căntor* 'singer'; it could only be long if it were contracted for *a-a* § 96, which is not the case. The bards rhyme *cant* 'sang' correctly with *chwant, plant,* etc., not with *ânt, gwnânt,* etc.

After *r* this suffix takes the form -*th*, which is preserved in *cymerth* Gen. xlii 30, 1 Sam. xv 21, xvi 13, xviii 2, xxvi 12, etc. 'took' by the side of the later *cymerodd* Gen. v 24, xxi 21, xxiv 7, etc. (both with *mm* in Bible).

286. (1) The stem of the aorist is *caras*-; the plural is formed from this by adding the personal endings -*om*, -*och*, -*ant* (or rarely -*ont*). The 1st sg. is formed from the stem by vowel-affection, *cerais* § 121; the 2nd sg. similarly, but with the addition of the suffix -*t*. The 3rd sg. *carodd* is an intrusion into the tense of an old perfect form § 327 (1); the forms in -*as*, -*es*, -*is*, -*wys* represent the stem with the different vowels with which it originally appeared in different verbs.

(2) The *a* of the stem-suffix *-as-* is dropped in the plural after *aw*, *yw* and (in some cases) *l*; thus *gwrandawsom* 'we listened', *clywsant* 'they heard', *gwelsoch* 'you saw' (but *dych-welasant* B.CW. 107), *talsant* 'they paid' (*talasant* Esa. iii 9). In poetry the elision occurs in other cases; in the spoken language it is very common.

287. (1) The usual ending in regular verbs of the aor. impers. is *-wyd* added to the present stem; but *-ad* and *-ed* are also used, where *-as* and *-es* appear in the 3rd sg.

(2) *-ad* survived in *caffad*, *cahad*, contracted into *cad* W.IL. 132 'was had', which is now generally misspelt *caed*. The old *gwelad* occurs in D.G. 21.

> *O'th gerais â maith gariad,*
> *Caru am garu a* **gad.**—D.G. 17.

'If I have loved thee long [lit. with a long love], love for love was obtained.'

(3) *-ed* is added to stems containing *o* or *oe* (which take *-es* in the 3rd sg.) as *rhodded*, *rhoed* 'was given', *doded* 'was put', *poened* C.C. 11. It also occurs in *ganed* Job xiv 1 'was born' (pres. *genir*, impers. only).

(4) An old form of the impersonal in which *dd* in the pres. stem is replaced by *s* survives in *llas* for *lladdwyd* 'was killed', and *gwŷs* 'is known'. D.E. has *clas* 'was buried'.

> *Nid mwy dilathr ac athrist*
> *Y poenloes cryf pan* **las** *Crist.*—Gr.O. 91.

'Not more gloomy and sad [was] the intense agony when Christ was slain.' Cf. Dat. ix 18.

Pluperfect Indicative.

288. The pluperfect is formed by adding the personal endings of the imperfect to the aorist stem as seen in the pl. of that tense, § 286 (1) (2); thus *caraswn* 'I had loved', *galwasid* B.CW. 71 'had been called', *gwrandawswn* 'I had listened', *clywswn* do. 95 'I had heard', *gwelswn* do. 5 'I had seen', *talsai* Wms. i 309 'would have been worth'. The affection of the *a* of the stem suffix *-as-* to *e* before *-ynt* and *-id*, as in *gallesid* B.CW. 93 is comparatively rare even in the Medieval period.

The pluperfect of *tebygaf* 'I imagine', which is in full *tebyg-aswn*, etc., is usually shortened to *tygaswn*, etc., D. 134.

Present and Imperf. Subjunctive.

289. (1) The subjunctive stem was formed in Ml. W. by an *h*,
which hardened a final media of the indicative stem, § 127.
Some examples of the hardening survive in stereotyped phrases,
as *na ato Duw* 'God forbid' where *gato* is 3rd sg. pres. subj. of
gadaf 'I permit'; *Duw cato pawb* 'God save everybody' (*cato*
for *catwo* § 44); *Cas gŵr ni charo'r wlad a'i maco* 'Hateful [is]
the man who loves not the land that has reared him' (old perfect
sense of pres. subj.); and in old types of phrase, as *Llaw Dduw
a'n* **dyco** *lle'dd wyt* Gr.O. 53 'May the hand of God bring us
where thou art'; *a chatwyf* do. 40. But from the 16th cent.
the ind. stem, without hardening, has mostly been used, as *Dyn
a* **godo** *Duw'n geidwad* S.T. G.R. 375 'A man whom God raises
as a saviour'.

> *A* **wado** *hyn aed a hi,*
> *A gwaded i'r haul godi.*—D.W. 177.

'Whoso denies this, let him have it [his own way], and deny
that the sun has risen.'

(2) The 2nd sg. ending is *-ych*; this is certainly the standard
form, but a dialectal variant *-ech* sometimes occurs in the late
period: *gweddiech* Matt. vi 6, *poenech* Marc v 7. *-ot, -ost* are
recent barbarisms in this tense. The *o* of the pl. and 3rd sg.
endings is a simplification of *oe* as in *creddoe* B.B. 53 (*dd ≡ tt*).

(3) The imperfect subj. had the subj. stem, with hardened
consonant, in Ml. W.; but since the levelling of the stems
mentioned in (1), the impf. subj. does not differ in form from
the impf. ind., except in the verbs *wyf, af, gwnaf, deuaf,* which
have special subjunctive stems.

Present Imperative.

290. (1) The 1st sg. is wanting; the 1st sg. pres. subj.
supplies the want where necessary, as **hauwyf** *fi a bwytaed
arall* Job xxxi 8.

(2) The 2nd sg. is the bare stem of the pres. ind. It differs
from the 3rd sg. pres. ind. in never having its vowel affected;
thus *deil* 'holds', *dal* 'hold!' *tau* 'is silent', *taw* 'be silent!'
pair Zech. x 1 'causes', *pâr* Ps. xxv 4 'cause!'

Verbs which take *-a* in the 3rd sg. pres. ind. take it also in
the 2nd sg. impv., as *cerdda* Matt. viii 9 'go!' *gwasanaetha*
Luc xvii 8, *ysgrifenna* Dat. i 11, *glanhâ* Ps. li 7, etc.; see
§ 281.

(3) The 3rd sg. ends in *-ed*. An old variant *-id* survives in certain phrases **Telid** *Duw iddynt* D.FF. viii.

(4) The standard ending of the 3rd pl. is *-ent*, although in the Bible *-ant* is used, as *gwybyddant, dychwelant* Ps. lix 13, 14. This form appears to be due to the supposition that the 3rd as well as the 1st and 2nd pl. should have the same form as the pres. ind. But in spite of the use of *-ant* in the Bible, the old form *-ent* persisted in the late period: *Angylion* **doent** . . . **rhoent** *eu coronau* . . . Wms. 320 'Let angels come . . . let them put their crowns . . .'

¶ The forms of verbal nouns and adjectives are dealt with below, §§ 339-350.

CONTRACTED FORMS.

291. (1) Verbs with stems ending in *-o-* or *-a-* have many contracted forms. In the following tables all possible contractions are shown ; forms not usually contracted in the literary language are distinguished by a hyphen thus *parhē-ais*. All vowels not marked are short. Long vowels are circumflexed where they should be marked in ordinary writing, and are distinguished by $^-$ where the quantity does not ordinarily need to be indicated, § 94, as in the diphthongs *oe, ae*, § 102, or in a vowel in a monosyllable before *f*, as *trôf*, § 97. All vowels marked long either way are necessarily accented ; all vowels after *h* in the tables are also accented. On the quantities of contracted vowels and diphthongs see § 103 (3).

(2) Examples, *trōf* for *trō-af* 'I turn', *parhâf* for *parhā-af* 'I continue':

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

sg.	pl.		sg.	pl.
1. *trōf*	1. *trown*		1. *parhâf*	1. *parhawn*
2. *troi*	2. *trowch*		2. *parhei*	2. *parhewch*
3. *trŷ*	3. *trônt*		3. *pára, péry*	3. *parhânt*
	Impers. *troir*			Impers. *parheir*

Imperfect Tense.

sg.	pl.		sg.	pl.
1. *trown*	1. *trōem*		1. *parhawn*	1. *parhāem*
2. *trôut*	2. *trōech*		2. *parhâut*	2. *parhāech*
3. *trôi*	3. *trōent*		3. *parhâi*	3. *parhāent*
Impers. *troid*			Impers. *parheid*	

Aorist Tense.

1. *trŏis*	1. *troesom*		1. *parhē-ais*	1. *parhasom*
2. *troist*	2. *troesoch*		2. *parhē-aist*	2. *parhasoch*
3. *trōes, trŏdd*	3. *troesant*		3. *parhā-odd*	3. *parhasant*
Impers. *trōed, trō-wyd*			Impers. *parhā-wyd*	

Pluperfect Tense.

1. *troeswn,* etc.	ᵱ	1. *parhaswn,* etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

1. *trō-wyf*	1. *trôm*		1. *parhā-wyf*	1. *parhā-om*
2. *trōech*	2. *trōch*		2. *parhē-ych*	2. *parhā-och*
3. *trō*	3. *trônt*		3. *parhā-o*	3. *parhā-ont*
Impers. *trōer*			Impers. *parhā-er*	

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

	1. *trown*			1. *parhawn*
2. *trō*	2. *trowch*		2. *pára*	2. *parhewch*
3. *trōed*	3. *trōent*		3. *parhāed*	3. *parhāent*
Impers. *trōer*			Impers. *parhā-er*	

VERBAL NOUNS.

troi ; parhau or *pára*

VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

tro-édig, tro-ádwy, trō ; parhā-ol, parhaus

292. NOTES.—(1) The 3rd sg. pres. ind. of *o*-stems is generally formed as in the example *trȳ,* see *deffry, cyffry, ffȳ,* § 279 (1); so *cnȳ* M.A. i 309 (misspelt *cnu* BR. iv 185) from *cno-af, cnōf* 'I chew'; *clȳ* from *clo-af, clōf* 'I lock'; *détgly* Wms. 456 from *datglo-af, datglôf* 'I unlock'. The 2nd sg. impv. is the unaffected stem : *deffro* Esa. lii 1, *ffo* 2 Bren. ix 3.

But *paratôf, crynhôf* have 3rd sg. pres. ind. and 2nd sg. impv. *parato-a, crynho-a,* which are seldom contracted, perhaps because

-*ô* is the form of the 3rd sg. pres. subj.   There is no phonetic reason why the contraction should not take place, and in poetry it is sometimes found, as *Yn Salem fry partô fy lle* Wms. 9 'In Salem above prepare my place'.   On *para, pery, bwyty* see § 281 (1), (6).

(2) -*ôi*, -*âi* of the 3rd sg. impf. are often pronounced and written -*ōe*, -*āe* § 103 (3).

(3) The aorist stem -*oes*- is generally misspelt -*ois*- in the recent period; thus *troesom* Esa. liii 6, *paratoesant* 1 Bren. xviii 26 (correctly so spelt in the 1620 Bible) appear as *troisom, parottoisant* (!) in recent editions.

(4) The 3rd sg. -*ā-odd* is generally uncontracted; but the contraction -*âdd* has sometimes been used since the 16th cent. as *cashâdd* E.P. 222, *gwellhâdd* c.c. 338, *nacâdd* H.M. i 120.

(5) Even a contracted vowel cannot be long in the penult. before a consonant (§ 37); before *s* it must be short; hence *parhăswn* for *parha-ăswn*.

(6) -*er*, contracted as *rhoer* (1 syll.) G. 200; but oftenest uncontracted.

(7) Verbs with stems in -*a*- have generally no verbal adjectives in -*edig* or -*adwy*; but a few are found : Ml. W. *gnota-edic* R.B.B. 67 'customary' (v.n. *gnotáu*), Mn. W. *dyfradwy* 'well watered' (v.n. *dyfrhău*), *bwytadwy* 'eatable' (v.n. *bwyta*). Usually these stems have adjectives in -*ol*, as *parhāol, caniatāol, cadarnhaol, iachaol*, etc., rarely -*us*, as *parhaus*.   Some stems in -*o*- take -*us*, as *cyffrous*.   See § 350.

293. Stems ending in *w*-diphthongs have contracted forms when the endings -*wn* and -*wch* are added, as *tawn* for *tăw-wn* 'let us be silent', *gwrandéwch* for *gwrandéw-wch* 'listen ye', *clywch* for *clŷw-wch* 'ye hear' or 'hear ye'.

294. Other vowels and diphthongs are not contracted ; e. g. *gweddï-ir* 'there will be prayer', *cáe-ent* 'let them shut', *béi-id* 'fault was found', *dilē-er* 'may be deleted', *cynorthŵy-ynt* 'they assisted'.

But the v.n. *cáe-u* is contracted to *cau* § 103 (3); and this has led to the misspelling of the forms of this verb in the recent period in defiance of the rule of vowel mutation § 115; thus *caeodd* Gen. vii 16, xix 6, Ex. xiv 3 etc., *cae* 'shuts' Esa. xxii 22, 'shut thou' Deut. xv 7, correctly spelt in the 1620 Bible, appear as *cauodd, cau* in late editions.   The stem of the verb is *cae*-, which is seen without a suffix in *cae* 'enclosure'.

295. (1) The full form **rhoddaf** 'I give, put', v.n. *rhoddi*, survives throughout (except in the 2nd sg. impv.) as a literary form in Mn.W.; but in the spoken language the -ð- had already disappeared in the Ml. period, and the verb is also conjugated throughout like *trō-af, trōf*, in Ml. and Mn.W., thus *rhōf*, v.n. *rhoi*.

(2) In the 3rd sg. pres. ind. *rhydd* the *-dd* survives in the spoken lang.; but *rhy* is commonly used in lit. W., as *Duw a* **ry** *gwymp i'r drwg ŵr* H.A. F. 10 'God will give the evil man a fall'. For *rhy*, however, the compound *dŷ-ry* is often used; and *dŷ-ro* for the 2nd sg. impv. *rho* (for which *rhodd* is never used). The bards use forms with and without -ð- as metrical convenience dictates:

> **Rhoddwn** *ariant a rhuddaur;*
> **Rhown** *it gawg gemawg ac aur.*—Gr.O. 3.

'I would give silver and ruddy gold; I would give thee a jewelled cup of gold' [lit. 'and gold'].

(3) The 3rd sg. aor. is *rhoddes* Gen. xxxiii 5, etc., *rhoes* § 285 (3); the aor. stem is *rhoes-*, as *roesant* BL. 135; *roesoch* Amos ii 12, Matt. xxv 35, 42, misspelt *roisoch* in late bibles, § 292 (3).

(4) The 3rd sg. pres. subj. is *rhō* F. 22, 28, *rhóddo* do. 21, 22, or rarely *rhótho* (from *rhodd-ho* § 289 (1)), as *Maer Rhúthun im a'i rhótho* T.A. 'May the Mayor of Ruthin give it me'.

(5) The 2nd sg. impv. is *rhō* F. 9, *dŷro* Matt. vi 11, xix 21; see (2) above; 3rd sg. *rhoed* Gr.O. 43, *rhodded* 2 Cor. ix 7; 3rd pl. *rhoent* § 290 iv.

296. **arhōaf,** *arhōf* 'I wait' is conjugated like *trō-af, trōf*, except that the verbal noun is *áros* (*h* lost after the accent, § 88); thus, ind. pres. sg. 1. *arhōf*, 2. *arhói*, 3. *éry*; pl. 1. *arhówn*, 2. *arhówch*, 3. *arhónt*; impv. sg. 2. *áro* 'stay!' This conjugation persisted well into the Late Modern period, e. g. *arhoent* B.CW. 23, *arhowch* do. 102; earlier, *éry* F. 30, D.E. G. 118, I.H.S. 26, *áro* D.G. 30; it is implied in the adj. *ym-arhóus* 'dilatory', still in use. But in the late 15th cent. a new formation sprang up in which the *s* of the v.n. *aros* intrudes into the stem, thus: *arhósaf, arhósi, érys*, etc.

297. (1) The stem of **câf** 'I shall get' has two forms, *caff-* and *cah-* ; as *h* is lost after the accent, § 88, the latter becomes *ca-* giving a conjugation like that of *parha-*, § 291. In Ml.W. *caff-* was used throughout the pres. and impf. ; thus, ind. pres. sg. 1. *kaffaf*, 2. *keffy*, 3. *ceiff* ; but in Mn.W. it is used only in the 3rd sg. pres. ind. and in the subjunctive. The aor. and plup. are anomalous. The modern conjugation is as follows :

(2) Ind. pres. sg. 1. *câf*, 2. *cei, cai*, 3. *ceiff, caiff*; pl. 1. *cawn*, 2. *cewch*, 3. *cânt*; impers. *ceir, cair*.

Ind. impf. sg. 1. *cawn*, 2. *câut*, 3. *câi*; pl. 1. *câem*, 2. *câech*, 3. *câent*; impers. *ceid, caid*.

Aor. sg. 1. *cefais, cês*, 2. *cefaist, cêst*, 3. *cafas, câs, cafodd, câdd*; pl. 1. *cawsom*, 2. *cawsoch*, 3. *cawsant*; impers. *câd, cafwyd*.

Plup. sg. 1. *cawswn*, etc.

Subj. pres. sg. 1. *caffwyf*, 2. *ceffych*, 3. *caffo*; pl. 1. *caffom*, 2. *caffoch*, 3. *caffont*; impers. *caffer, câer*.

Subj. impf. sg. 1. *caffwn* or *cawn*, etc.

Impv. sg. 2. wanting, 3. *caffed* or *câed*; pl. 1. and 2. wanting, pl. 3. *caffent, câent*; impers. *caffer, câer*.

Verbal noun : *caffael, caffel* § 63, *cael*. No verbal adjs.

(3) The contracted forms *cei, ceir, ceid* are still so pronounced in Gwynedd, but *cai, cair, caid*, with the modern modification of the diphthong, are common written forms § 116 (1): *cei* Act. xxv 12, B.CW. 86; *ceir* 1 Cor. xv 15, B.CW. 63, *ceid* 1 Sam. xiii 19; *cai* Gr.O. 60, *cair* do. 46, *caid* do. 7, 34, 35. In *caiff* the diphthong is not a contraction, but the affection of the *a* of the stem *caff*, see (1); but this also survives in its earlier form *ei* in Gwynedd, and is sometimes so written, see below.

(4) For the 3rd sg. pres. ind. *ceiff, caiff* a spurious form *ca* has latterly arisen, for which there is no justification either in literary tradition or colloquial use. Every Welsh speaker says *ceiff* or *caiff* (in some parts corrupted to *ceith*). See *caiff* Preg. vii 24, viii 17, Hos. ii 7, Matt. x 39, Io. x 9, Gr.O. 1; *ceiff* B.CW. 15, P.G.G. 30, 33, Gr.O. 13.

(5) The 2nd sg. impf. is generally written *ceit* in the late period, e. g. Matt. xv 5, B.CW. 15; but there is no reason why the correct form *câut* should not now be used, as it is still the usual form in the spoken language.

(6) On *cafas, cas* see § 285 (2). For *cafodd* the contraction

cădd (§ 292 (4)) is sometimes found, e. g. D.FF. 61, BL. 132, 232, Gr.O. 66.

On *cad* see § 287 (2). For *cafwyd* the dialectal contraction *cawd* is sometimes found, e. g. C.C. 271, BL. 325.

The contracted forms *cēs*, *cêst* of the 1st and 2nd sg. have been in use from the 14th cent., e. g. *ces* D.G. 124, G.Gr. D.G. 254.

(7) In Mn. W. the pres. subj. stem is always *caff-*, except that *caer* is rarely found, Phil. iii 9. The impf. subj. has either *ca-* or *caff-*, as *pe cawn* or *pe caffwn*; to indicate the subj. explicitly *caff-* is used, as *i edrych a gaffai ddim* Marc xi 13.

(8) The verb implies an absolutely passive 'getting' (or 'catching' as 'catching' a cold); it has therefore never been used in the imperative except in the 3rd person, in which the command is not addressed to the subject.

(9) *caf* with a v.n. object forms a periphrastic conjugation corresponding to English 'shall', as *cawn weled* 'we shall see' (lit. 'we shall get a seeing'); *mi a gaf wybod* Act. xxiv 22.

> Y dŷn a gaffo enw da
> A gaiff gan bawb ei goffa.—L.G.C. F. 29.

'The man who gets a good name shall be remembered by everybody' (lit. 'will get from everybody remembrance of him').

(10) The impers. forms *ceir*, *ceid*, etc. are used (esp. in poetry) almost with no more meaning than 'is, was'.

298. (1) **gafaelaf**, followed by *yn*, 'I take hold of, seize', is conjugated regularly with the v.n. *gafael* as stem, thus *gafaelaf*, *gafaeli*, *gafael*, etc. The v.n. is also written *gafel* § 63.

(2) The Ml. W. inflected forms are mostly those of the compound *ym-afaelaf*; e. g. 3rd sg. pres. ind. *ymeveil* W.M. 70, 71; 3rd sg. aor. *ymavaelawð* R.M. 50; v.n. *ymavael* R.M. 142, *ymavel* ib. In the late modern period this compound has anomalous contracted forms: *ymáflaf* Esa. xli 13; 3rd sg. pres. ind. *yméifl* Matt. xii 11; 3rd pl. *ymáflant* Esa. iv 1; 3rd sg. aor. *ymáflodd* I Bren. i 50; v.n. *ymáflyd* Zech. viii 23, *ymáelyd* Act. xxi 30, beside the standard form *ymáfel* Preg. vii 18. The forms *ymaflaf*, etc. seem to be formed by analogy from *ymaflyd* which itself is formed from *ymafel* on the false analogy of *gochel*, *gochlyd* § 345 (11).

299. (1) **dyrchafaf** 'I raise, lift up' is conjugated regularly. The v.n. is *dyrchafael* or *dyrchafel*, which has been superseded in the late period by *dyrchafu*; v. adj. *dyrchafedig* 'exalted'.

(2) The verb was also formerly written *drychafaf*, § 228. The 3rd sg. pres. ind. is *dyrchaif* G. 138 (which, however, in that passage should be *drychaif*); *ymdderchaif* Esa. xxx 18. The 2nd sg. impv. is *dyrchaf* L.G.C. 144, which becomes *dyrcha* Ps. iv 6 by loss of final *f*, § 20. From this a new 3rd sg. pres. ind. *dyrcha* was evolved, Ps. xxvii 6, Gr.O. 88. Some recent writers have mistaken the -*a* of *dyrcha* for the 3rd sg. ending, and imagined a " root " *dyrch-* ! The formation is *dyr + chaf-*.

300. (1) **gadaf** ' I leave, let, permit ' is conjugated regularly : 3rd sg. pres. ind. *găd* ; 2nd sg. impv. *găd*, pl. *gédwch* ; 1st sg. aor. *gédais* ; 3rd sg. pres. subj. *gáto* (*gádo*) ; v.n. *gádael*, *gádel* § 63, and, more rarely, *gádu*. The negative *na* with the imperative *găd* gives *na ăd*, which was contracted in Ml.W. to *năd* (*năt* R.P. 1216) ; and *na ato* became *năto* ; from these comes the new verb *nadaf* ' I forbid, prevent ', v.n. *nadu* C.C. 187, in some parts *nadel*.

(2) *gadaf* is followed by *i* with the name of the person and a v.n. as object, as *gad i mi fyned* Ruth ii 2 ' let me go ' ; *Gedwch i blant bychain ddyfod attaf* Marc x 14 ; or without an object, *gad iddo* Hos. iv 17 ' leave him alone '. With *ar* instead of *i* the sense is ' to leave it to ', as *gadael arno ef drefnu* ' to leave it to him to arrange '. *nadaf* is similarly used with *i* (but not *ar*). *gadaf* may also have a noun object of the thing permitted, as *gad lonydd* ' be quiet ' (lit. ' allow peace '), if necessary with *i* introducing the person, as *gad lonydd iddo* ; or may stand without an expressed object or remoter object, as *be gatai'r dagrau* D.G. 84 ' if the tears permitted '.

Gwedd ewyn, cyd gweddïwyf,
Gadu *ar Dduw rannu'r wyf.*—D.G. 17.

'[Maid of] the colour of foam, though I pray, I leave it to God to dispose'. *nadodd* D.G. 105 ; *Nato Duw* E.P. 274 ' God forbid '.

(3) **gadawaf** ' I leave, leave behind ' is also conjugated regularly : 3rd sg. pres. ind. *gédy* § 279 (1) ; 2nd sg. impv. *gádaw*, *gádo*, pl. *gadéwch* ; 1st sg. aor. *gadéwais* ; 3rd sg. pres. subj. *gadáwo* ; v.n. *gádaw*, *gádo*, § 116 (3).

ni'th **adawaf** *ac ni'th* **wrthodaf** Jos. i 5; *ni'th* **edy** *ac ni'th wrthyd* Deut. xxxi 6; *fel y* **gadewaist** *dy dad* Ruth ii 11; *Os ei feibion a* **adawant** *fy nghyfraith* Ps. lxxxix 30; *fel ... y* **gadawoch** *hi* Ezra ix 12; **Adaw** *ti* (read *di*) *y lle hwnn* ɪɪ.ᴀ. 105 'Leave thou this place'.

As the examples show, the object of the verb denotes the person, thing or place that is left. There is a compound *ym-adawaf*, which, like other compounds with *ym-*, is followed by *â* before the noun denoting what is left: **Ymado** *wnaf â'r babell* Mo.R. 44 'I shall leave the tabernacle'; *nac* **ymado** *â chyfraith dy fam* Diar. i 8 (impv.); *nid* **ymedy** *â hi* do. xxii 6; it is also used for 'departing' with or without *o* or *oddiwrth*, as *Y gogoniant a* **ymadawodd** *o Israel* 1 Sam. iv 21; **ymado** *oddiwrth ddrwg* Diar. xvi 6 (v.n.); **ymadawodd** Philem. 15.

(4) In Ml. W these two verbs are more distinct in form than later; *adawaf* had no initial *g-*, and its *ad-* is probably not connected with the *gad-* of *gadaf*; but towards the end of the period it came to be written *gadawaf* under the influence of *gadaf*. In meaning, too, the verbs were distinct.

In Mn. W. they have been to some extent confused: the v.n. *gad(a)el* is used for *gado* 'to leave behind', as *Gadel tir a gadel tai* ʙ.ᴄᴡ. 78; also *ymad(a)el* for *ymado* 'to depart', as *mynd yn iach o'r clwy ac ymadel* do. 25. The use of *gadu* for *gado*, as in Marc xii 19, is rare, and perhaps an artificial perversion, as there is no *ymadu*. *gad* (impv.) is used for *gado*, as *na ad fi* Ps. cxix 8, and *ymâd â* Diar. iv 6, ᴘ.ɢ.ɢ. 22 for *ymado â*; *gad* in the sense of 'leaving alone', as *gad fi'n llonydd* D.G. 396 (81), *gad ef y flwyddyn hon* Luc xiii 8.—On the other hand *gado* (impv.) and *gedy* are not used for *gad*, though other parts of *gadawaf* are often wrongly used for those of *gadaf*, as *mi a adawaf i chwi fy nghael* Jer. xxix 14; *gadewch i blant bychain* Matt. xix 14, but *gedwch* correctly in Marc x 14 quoted above, changed to *gadewch* by R.M. (1746).

In Cornish there is only one verb *gasaf* (= *gadaf*) in the two senses; in Bret. neither survives.

301. **cyfodaf** 'I rise, raise', v.n. *cyfodi* is generally reduced in Mn.W. to *codaf*, v.n. *codi*, and is conjugated throughout with *cod-* as stem, except that the 3rd sg. pres. ind. *cyfyd* Matt. xvii 23, and the 2nd sg. impv. *cyfod* remained in the literary language. But in the recent period a dialectal contraction *cwyd* is sometimes used for

cyfyd, and even wrongly as impv., e.g. Ceiriog c.g. 94, T. ii 6.

In the Gwynedd dialect the forms are *cyfyd* 'rises' and *cŵ|ad* 'rise !' the latter now being replaced by *cod* from the new verb stem.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

The Verb 'To Be'.

302. The following table shows the Mn.W. forms of the verb 'to be':

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.		Second Present and Future.	
sg.	pl.	sg.	pl
1. *wyf, ydwyf*	1. *ŷm, ydym*	1. *byddaf*	1. *byddwn*
2. *wyt, ydwyt*	2. *ŷch, ydych*	2. *byddi*	2. *byddwch*
3. *yw, ydyw,*	3. *ŷnt, ydynt,*	3. *bŷdd, (bīd)*	3. *byddant*
y mae, mae,	*y maent,*	Impers. *byddir, (byddys)*	
oes	*maent*		

Relatival : *y sydd, sydd, y sy, sy*

Impersonal : *ys, ydys*

Conjunctive : *(mae), mai*

Imperfect Tense.		Second Imperfect.	
1. *oeddwn*	1. *oeddem*	1. *byddwn*	1. *byddem*
2. *oeddud, -it*	2. *oeddech*	2. *byddud, -it*	2. *byddech*
3. *oedd, ydoedd*	3. *oeddynt*	3. *byddai*	3. *bydd-ynt, -ent*
Impers. *oeddid*		Impers. *byddid*	

Perfect.		Pluperfect.	
1. *bûm*	1. *buom*	1. *buaswn*	1. *buasem*
2. *buost*	2. *buoch*	2. *buasud, -it*	2. *buasech*
3. *bu*	3. *bu-ant, -ont*	3. *buasai*	3. *buas-ynt, -ent*
Impers. *buwyd*		Impers. *buasid*	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.		Imperfect.	
sg.	pl.	sg.	pl.
1. *bw̄yf*	1. *bôm*	1. *bawn*	1. *būem*
2. *bȳch*	2. *bōch*	2. *báut*	2. *bāech*
3. *bō*, (*po*)	3. *bônt*	3. *bai, bái*, (*pe*)	3. *bāent*
Impers. *bydder*		Impers. *byddid*	

Also with stem *bydd-* throughout, thus, pres. *byddwyf*, *byddych, byddo*, etc.; and impf. *byddwn*, etc., like the second impf. ind.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.		VERBAL NOUN.
	1. *byddwn*	*bōd*
2. *bȳdd*	2. *byddwch*	
3. *bydded, bȳd,*	3. *bydd-ent,*	VERBAL ADJECTIVES.
bōed, pōed	(-*ant*)	None.
Impers. *bydder*		

303. Ind. Pres.—(1) The accent falls regularly on the penult *yd-* in *ýdwyf*, etc. Forms with *yt-* (instead of *yd-*) appear in poetry in Mn. W., but are comparatively rare; in Ml. W. they are common.

> *Natur a wnaeth—iawn* **ýtyw**—
> *Ei rhan ar bob anian byw.*—Gr.O. 18.

'Nature has wrought—it is right—her part on every living creature.'

(2) The 3rd sg. *yw* and *ydyw* are pronounced *īw* (short § 103) and *ýdīw* (colloquially *ýdi*, not *ýdy̨*); in Ml. W. the latter is spelt *ydiw*, and in Early Mn. verse it rhymes with words in -*īw*, as *friw* D.G. 35, cf. 119, 144, 193, etc., and G. 186, 193, 203, 235, 247.

(3) The impers. *ydys* is pronounced *ýdy̨s* regularly. The simple form *ys* as a proclitic at the beginning of a sentence (= English '*tis*), is sounded *ys* with obscure *y*, as *ys gwir* ''tis true', § 118 (1); but when it means 'one is, people are' (usually following *yr*) it is sounded *y̨s*.

(4) *y̨m* and *y̨nt* are not contracted forms, and are by nature short, § 96; but they are now pronounced *ŷm* and *ŷnt*, partly

on the analogy of $\bar{y}ch$ and $\bar{y}s$, which are naturally long, § 97, but chiefly because every other monosyll. in 2nd pl. *-m* and 3rd pl. *-nt* is long. (In old rhymes *ym* and *ynt* are short.)

(5) The conj. form *mai* 'that it is' is properly *mae* as it was written in Ml. and Early Mn. W. It is the same word as *mae* 'is', and has still generally the same sound in the spoken language. The misspelling *mai* appears (as well as *mae, may*) in Salesbury's N. T., and was adopted by the translators of. the Bible.

(6) On the relatival form *ysy̆dd, sy̆dd*, etc., and its meaning, see § 240; on *sy* see § 20. The use of the various forms of the 3rd sg. and pl. and the other additional forms is determined by the structure of the sentence, and can only be dealt with under Syntax.

304. The second pres. is, as seen in the table, quite regular, except that an impers. *byddys* formed on the analogy of *ydys* is sometimes used instead of the regular *byddir*, Lef. vii 18. An old 3rd sg. *bīd* (not to be confused with the 3rd sg. impv. *bīd* 'let ... be') survives in proverbs, as *bid anwadal ehud* 'the fool is fickle', and in certain expressions such as *bid sicr* 'it is certain; to be sure; of course'.

305. The impf. is regular except in the 3rd sg. *oedd* or *y̆doedd*. This is the only 3rd sg. impf. without an ending; all others end either in the usual *-ai* or the rare *-iad*. The old ending *-ud* or *-ut* is often found in the 2nd sg. in poetry. The second impf. is regular.

306. (1) The past of the verb 'to be' is a perfect in origin. The inflexion of this tense is found in the past of some other irregular verbs; see §§ 320, 322. The 1st sg. ending is *-um*, and *bûm* is a contraction of *bu-um* § 96 (1).

(2) The pluperfect is regular. In the spoken language the unaccented *u* of the first syllable became non-syllabic and dropped, and the forms are often found written without it, as *baswn, basei* B.CW. 8 (*-ei*, old form of *-ai*).

307. (1) The subjunctive stem is *b-*. It is quite wrong to suppose that *bwyf, bo*, etc., are contractions of *byddwyf, byddo*, etc., as some do who write *b'wyf, b'o*, etc. (the apostrophe is in any case unnecessary, § 86; here it is positively incorrect). The *o* in *bôm, bônt* is long because it stands for an old *oe* (which must be long § 102), e. g. *boent* A.L. i 106; see § 289 (2). The inflexion *byddwyf*, etc., is a new formation made from the indic. stem; sometimes the *dd* is hardened to *th*, thus *bythwyf* W.IL. 208, *bytho* T.A. F.N. 152; cf. § 295 (4). In the Early Mn.

extracts in F. 1–47, *bo* occurs 27 times, *byddo* not once ; in the late rhymes at the end *byddo* 3 times, *bo* once. In the Bible *b-* forms are rare, owing to the translators' propensity to use long forms which they regarded as "regular".— *bwyf, boch* Gr.O. 98, *bych* F. 9, 30, 39, 1 Sam. xxvi 25, *bo* F. 8, 12, 17, 19, etc. Heb. xii 15, 16, *bônt* Lef. x cyn., Gr.O. 200 ; *byddwyf* Gen. xlvi 30, etc., *byddo* W.IL. 167, Gen. xii 13, Ex. xiii 9, etc. ; *byddoch* Matt. v 45, *byddont* Ps. lix 13 ; *bydder* Num. iv 20 ; *Llances wen, pa waeth pwy fytho ?* IL.M. 81.

(2) The impf., originally *b-wn, b-ut,* etc., was re-formed in Ml. W. as *be-wn, be-ut,* etc., after the 3rd sg. *bei,* and again in Mn. W. as *ba-wn, ba-ut* after the modern 3rd sg. *bai*; the 3rd sg. was itself later treated as *ba-ai,* which becomes *bâi,* sometimes written *bae* § 103 (3). Forms with the stem *bydd-* or *byth-* have been used from the Ml. period as well as the shorter forms. Thus *byddwn* may be ind. or subj., but *bawn* is subj. only. Some recent writers wrongly use the short forms as ind., thus *gwell fai hynny* instead of *gwell fyddai hynny* 'that would be better'.

(3) The *b-* of *bo, bei* is hardened to *p* in certain constructions, as follows : *po* is used before superlatives in such phrases as **Po** *bellaf, gwaethaf y gwerth* G.Gl. F. 35 'The further it be, the less the value'. *pei* has two uses : (a) the impf. of the above, as *A* **phei** *vwyhaf y llaδei ef y march, pellaf vyδei hitheu* R.M. 9 'And the more he spurred the horse the further away was she'; (b) *pei y* or *pei yd* 'were it that' used in the sense of 'if' before the impf. subj. or plup.; these have become *pe* or *ped* in Mn. W. With the old impf. subj. of the verb 'to be' the phrase was *pei yt vwn* 'if I were' which was contracted to *petwn*; so *petut, petai, petem, petech, petynt*; e.g. *pettwn* D.G. 70 (66), B.CW. 10 'if I were', *pettei* B.CW. 28, *pettech* Heb. xiii 3. But *pe bawn, pe byddwn,* etc., are also used, as well as *ped fawn* Gr.O. 189, *ped faem* do. 260, *ped fai,* etc. Plup. *pe buasem* Matt. xxiii 30, *pe buasent* Heb. xi 15.

308. (1) The 2nd sg. of the impv. is the stem of the second present *bydd*; e.g. *bydd ddyfal* 2 Tim. ii 15 'be diligent'.

(2) The three forms of the 3rd sg. *bydded, bid, boed* are in common use : *bydded* Gen. i 3, 6, 14, Ex. xx 3, Diar. v 18, 19 ; *bid* 1 Cron. xvii 27, Marc ix 50, Gr.O. 22 ; *boed* Gr.O. 34, 88, 99. The last is frequently found with hardened initial, *poed,* as *Poed gwŷr Môn* Gr.O. 18 'let the men of Môn be'; but generally in the sense of 'be it' with a complement followed by the oblique rel. *y* and a verb in the pres. subj., as *poed felly y*

gunelo yr Arglwydd Jer. xxviii 6 literally 'be it so that the Lord may do'; *a phoed iach y boch* Gr.O. 48 'and be it well that you be', i. e. 'may you be well'; *Poed felly y bo* 'be it so'.

309. (1) The present of the verb 'to be' is strictly present in sense, and is not used for the future except, as in other languages, in speaking of something already decided upon, as *yr* **wyf** *yn mynd yfory* 'I am going to-morrow';

> **Y mae** *neithior yfory,*
> *A mwnai'n fraisg yn Môn fry.*—T.P.

'There is a wedding-feast to-morrow, and money in profusion in Môn yonder.'

It also expresses a present persisting from the past, when followed (or preceded) by *er* 'since' or *ys, er ys, ers* 'for'; as *yr wyf yma er y Calan* or *ers mis* 'I have been here since New Year's Day' or 'for a month'; *Yr wy'n dy garu er yn eneth* P.T. 104 'I have loved thee since [thou wert] a girl'; *ys gwers yδ wyf yn keissaw a olchei vyg̃ cleδyf* W.M. 487 'for some time I have been seeking [one] who would burnish my sword'. So in French and German. The only other verbs used thus in Welsh are *gwn* 'I know' and *adwaen* 'am acquainted with'.

(2) The second present is iterative or consuetudinal, some such extension as 'sometimes', 'often', 'always' being either expressed or understood; thus, *Byddaf yn dychmygu weithiau* I.G.G. 219 'I imagine sometimes'.

Byddaf *yn cael p'wc o bleser wrth* . . . T. ii 214 'I derive a good deal of pleasure from . . .'; *byddaf weithiau yn methu a* . . . ib. 'I sometimes fail to . . .'; *Byddaf yn synnu yn aml pa sut y* . . . do. 217 'I often marvel how . . .'; *mawr* **fydd** *y difrod . . . ar fy llyfrau bob tro y symudaf* do. 194 'great is the havoc [wrought] on my books every time I migrate'.

As the tense expresses what is customary or normal, it is used in making general statements or laying down rules; *lle ni bo dysc ny* **byδ** *dawn* R.P. 1029 'where there is no learning there is no wit'; *Rhy debyg a* **vydd** *pan ro yr orffwysva* . . . P.II. xciii '[The fault] "too like" occurs when the pause is . . .'. Also after *o, os* 'if', *oni* 'if not' in the protasis of such state-

ments ; as, *Ac o* **bydd** *y vath beth yn* . . . ib. 'But if such a'
thing happens in . . .'; *ni ellir prydydd o'r doethaf* . . . *oni* **bydd**
wrth natur yn dueddol i hynny Gr.O. 276 'a poet cannot be
[made] out of the wisest . . . unless he is by nature inclined to
that'; *Os* **bydd** *i ddyn synnwyr cyffredin* . . . ib. 'if a man
has common sense . . .'. Note the difference between *os* **bydd**
gan ddyn arian, 'if a man has money', and *os* **oes** *gennych*
arian 'if you have money [now]'. (But *pan, lle*, etc. take the
pres. subj. *bo* as above.)

(3) But the more common use of the second present is
as a future ; thus, *mi a* **fyddaf** *iddo ef yn Dduw, ac yntau a*
fydd *i minnau yn fab* Dat. xxi 7 ; *Ac ni* **bydd** *nos yno* do.
xxii 5 ; *Ond cofia 'r farn a* **fydd** E.F. 350 'but remember
the judgement that will be '.

310. (1) The imperfect *oeddwn* is usually imperfect in
meaning, expressing contemporaneousness with the point
of time spoken of in the past, see § 269 (1) ; *Yr* **oeddwn**
y pryd hynny yn glarc T. ii 205 'I was at that time a
clerk '; *A'r ddaear* **oedd** *afluniaidd a gwag, a thywyllwch*
oedd *ar wyneb y dyfnder* Gen. i 2.

(2) The second imperfect *byddwn* is the past of the
iterative and consuetudinal second present, and denotes
' I used to be ', etc.; thus, *ac yno* **byddwn** *sicr o gael fy*
llawn hwde Gr.O. 183 'and there I used to be certain of
getting my full share ' (lit. ' my full " take [this] " ').

Synnodd ar bawb weled cynnifer . . . *ac anamled y* **byddeint**
yn dyfod B.CW. 122 'Everybody was surprised to see so many . . .
considering in what small numbers they usually came '. *Wyddoch*
chwi sut y **byddai** *e'n golchi ei grys?* T. i 21 'Do you know
how he used to wash his shirt ? ' *A dyna fel y* **byddent** *yn*
mynd ymlaen do. 27 'And that is how they used to go on '.
The verb 'to be' has thus a distinct form to express the
second meaning of the impf. ind., § 269 (2).

(3) The second imperfect also expresses the future from
a past point of view. This generally occurs in a clause
dependent on a sentence in which the verb is impf. or

aorist; thus *dywed y bydd* ' he says that he will be ' pro-
jected into the past becomes *dywedai y* **byddai** Gr.O. 182
' he said that he would be '.

Trwy ffydd y bendithiodd Isaac Jacob ac Esau am bethau a
fyddent Heb. xi 20 ' By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau
concerning things that were to be '.

(4) But the most common use of the tense is to express
what ' would ' or ' could be ' in the contingency assumed,
see § 269 (4); as *da* **fyddai** *iddo pe crogid maen melin am ei*
wddf Matt. xviii 6, cf. Luc xvii 2; without an expressed
protasis, *Bellach, e* **fyddai** *gymwys rhoi i chwi gyfrif...*
Gr.O. 199 ' To proceed, it would be fitting [that I should]
give you an account...'. The first impf. *oeddwn* is more
rarely used thus: *gwell oedd iddo osod maen melin* Marc ix 42;
see § 269 (5).

311. (1) The perfect *bûm* is often perfect in meaning,
but is also used in an aorist sense.

(2) It is perfect with *gynt* ' formerly ', *llawer gwaith, erioed,*
etc., expressed or implied.

> *Y llwybrau gynt lle* **bu'r** *gân*
> *Yw lleoedd y ddylluan.*—I.B.H. ieu. 51.

' The paths where formerly song has been are the haunts of the
owl.' *Llawer gwaith y* **bûm** *yn meddwl* P.T. 59 ' Many a time
have I been thinking '.

> *Mi* **fûm** *lawer gwaith ymhellach,*
> *Ond nid erioed â chalon drymach.*—P.T. 55.

' I have many a time been further away, but never with a heavier
heart.' *Ni* **bu** *ferch erioed gyn laned* c. i 285 ' There never has
been a maid so fair '.

(3) It is aorist in meaning when the extension denotes a
point or period of time, and generally when it means ' came to
pass; happened; became '.

> *Fe* **fu** *rhyw helynt rhyfedd iawn*
> *Yn Rhos-y-mawn nos Glanmai.*—IL.M. 102.

' There was a very strange affair at Rhos-y-mawn on May Eve.'
A'r hwyr a **fu,** *a'r bore a* **fu,** *y dydd cyntaf* Gen. i 5. **Bûm**

yngwasanaeth Mr Penson dair blynedd ar ddeg T. ii 205 'I was in Mr P.'s service 13 years'. *A Seth a* **fu** *fyw wedi iddo genhedlu Enos saith mlynedd ac wyth gan mlynedd* Gen. v 7 ; *ac efe a* **fu** *farw* do. 8. *Yna y* **bu** vi 1 ; *A bu* xi 2. Here it is made to serve for the narrative tense for want of an aorist form.

312. The pluperfect *buaswn* is sometimes pluperfect in meaning, 'had been', as *gŵr a* **fasei** *'n alderman* B.CW. 15 'a man who had been an alderman'; but generally it expresses 'would have been' etc. as *peth a* **fasei** *can haws ei gael gartref* do. 13 'what would have been a hundred times easier to get at home'. See § 271.

313. The pres. and impf. subjunctive and the imperative are used like those of other verbs, §§ 272–274

Compounds of the Verb 'To Be'.

314. (1) The verbs **canfyddaf** 'I perceive', **darfyddaf** 'I perish', **hanfyddaf** 'I am descended (from)', **gorfyddaf** *ar* 'I conquer', **cyfarfyddaf** *â* 'I meet' are conjugated with the *b-* forms of the verb 'to be'. Thus the Mn. forms of *canfyddaf* are as follows :

IND., pres.: *canfyddaf, canfyddi, cenfydd; canfyddwn, canfyddwch, canfyddant; canfyddir.*

Impf.: *canfyddwn, canfyddit, canfyddai; canfyddem, canfyddech, canfyddynt; canfyddid.*

Perf.: *canfûm, canfuost, cánfu; canfuom, canfuoch, canfuant; canfuwyd.*

Plup.: *canfuáswn,* etc.

SUBJ., pres.: *cánffwyf, cénffych, cánffo; cánffom, cánffoch, cánffont; cánffer, canfydder;* also *canfyddwyf,* etc. throughout.

Impf.: *cánffwn, cánffit, cánffai; cánffem, cánffech, cénffynt; cénffid;* also as impf. ind.

IMPV. pres.: sg. 2 *cénfydd,* 3. *canfydded;* pl. *canfyddwn, canfyddwch, canfyddent;* impers. *canfydder.*

VERBAL NOUN: *canfod.*

(2) The others are conjugated similarly, except that the *o* of *gorfyddaf* is not affected to *e* in the disyllabic forms *gorfydd, gorffych,* etc.

(3) The 3rd sg. forms of *darfyddaf* are used in the sense of 'happen' (perhaps the verb is different, though identical in form); it forms a periphrastic tense with a verbal noun, thus *darfu i mi fyned* 'I went', literally 'it happened to me to go'. The grammatical subject of the verb (*darfu*) is the v.n. (*fyned*), while the logical subject is expressed as the object of *i* 'to'.

(4) *gorfyddaf* is intransitive, and is always followed by *ar* to express 'overcome'; thus *gorfu ar ei elynion* 'he overcame his enemies'. But this verb also is more commonly used in the 3rd sg. with a v.n. subject, the person being introduced by *i* or *ar*; thus *gorfu i mi fyned* or *Gorfu arnaf fyned* G.O. 163 'I was obliged to go'; *Fe orfydd arnaf ... chwilio* do. 189 'I shall have to search'; or with no person named, as *na orffo dywedyd yr un peth* B.CW. 10 'so that it may not be necessary to repeat the same thing'; *oni orfu gyrru ... do. 137 'till it was necessary to send ...'

Instead of *gorfu*, the v.n. *gorfod* is sometimes used (as a "historic infinitive"); thus *gorfod iddo fyned* 'he was obliged to go'.

(5) *hanfyddaf* is rarely used correctly in the late period; see § 315 (4).

(6) *cyfarfyddaf* is properly followed by *â* to express 'meet'; but in the late period it is often treated as a transitive verb : *cyfarfod dyn* instead of *cyfarfod â dyn* ' to meet a man'; *yn ei gyfarfod* 1 Sam. x 10.

(7) In the late period these verbs are often wrongly inflected in the perf. and plup. as if they were regular verbs; thus *cyfarfyddais* instead of *cyfarfûm, canfyddodd* instead of *canfu*, etc. And the 1st sg. perf. *canfûm* etc. is sometimes wrongly accented as *cánfum*, etc. But good writers use the correct form: see *canfûm* B.CW. 16, 91, Diar. vii 7 ; *bûm* is a late contraction for *bu-um* § 96 (1), hence accented, § 74 (5).

315. (1) In the Ml. and Early Mn. periods these verbs have a present and imperfect formed with the first pres. *wyf* and the

first impf. *oeddwn* of the verb ' to be '. The forms most commonly
met with are *cannwyf* 'I perceive ', *cennyw* ' perceives ', *cannoedd*
' perceived ' ; *deryw, daroedd* ; *hanwyt, henyw, henynt, hanoedd,
hanoeddynt* ; *gorwyt, goryw*.

(2) *deryw* and *daroedd* are respectively perfect and pluperfect
in meaning ; they are used chiefly in the construction described
in § 314 (3), in which *deryw* has now been replaced by *darfu* ;
but they also occur simply for ' has ' or ' had happened ', as—

<p style="text-align:center;">*Na sonier am a* **dderyw**.—I.G. 289.</p>

' Let there be no mention of what has happened.'

(3) Some of the other forms are also sometimes found with
past meanings as *Edrychais* ... *Cannwyf* D.G. 200 ' I looked ...
I saw '.

(4) *henyw* and *hanoedd* seem to have survived longest ; the
latter was mistaken in the late period for an aorist *hanodd*, and
this error gave rise to a spurious v.n. *hanu*, 3rd sg. pres. ind.
hana, etc., which recent writers have used instead of the
traditional forms of the verb.

(5) The 2nd sg. pres. subj. *henffych* in the sense of ' mayst
thou be ', survives in the stereotyped phrase *henffych well!*
' hail ! '

316. The irregular verbs **gẅn** 'I know ' and **adẅaen**
'I am acquainted with ' are conjugated partly as com-
pounds of the verb ' to be ' ; thus—

<p style="text-align:center;">INDICATIVE MOOD.</p>
<p style="text-align:center;">Present Tense.</p>

sg.	pl.
1. *gwn*	1. *gwyddom*
2. *gwyddost*	2. *gwyddoch*
3. *gwyr*	3. *gwyddant*

<p style="text-align:center;">Impers. *gwŷs, gwyddys*</p>

1. *adwaen, adwen*	1. *adwaenom, adwaenwn*
2. *adwaenost, adweini*	2. *adwaenoch, adwaenwch*
3. *adwaen, adwen, edwyn*	3. *adwaenant*

<p style="text-align:center;">Impers. *adwaenir, adweinir*</p>

<p style="text-align:center;">Future Tense.</p>

Sg. 1. *gwybyddaf*, 2. *gwybyddi*, etc., impers. *gwybyddir*
Sg. 1. *adnabyddaf*, 2. *adnabyddi*, etc., impers. *adnabyddir*.

Imperfect Tense.

Sg. 1. *gwyddwn*, etc. }
Sg. 1. *adwaenwn*, etc. } regular; but see § 317, Note 4.

Perfect Tense.

sg.	pl.
1. *gwybûm, adnabûm*	1. *gwybūom, adnabūom*
2. *gwybūost, adnabūost*	2. *gwybūoch, adnabūoch*
3. *gwybu, adnábu*	3. *gwybū-, adnabū-, -ant, -ont*

Impers. *gwybūwyd, adnabūwyd.*

Pluperfect Tense.

Sg. 1. *gwybuáswn*, etc. }
Sg. 1. *adnabuáswn*, etc. } regular.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Sg. 1. *gwypwyf*, 2. *gwypych*, etc., impers. *gwyper* ;
Sg. 1. *adnapwyf*, 2. *adnepych*, etc., impers. *adnaper* ;
or Sg. 1. *gwybyddwyf, adnabyddwyf*, etc.

Imperfect Tense.

Sg. 1. *gwypwn*, etc. } regular; or { Sg. 1. *gwybyddwn*, etc.
Sg. 1. *adnapwn*, etc. } { Sg. 1. *adnabyddwn*, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

sg.	pl.
	1. *gwybyddwn*
2. *gwybydd*	2. *gwybyddwch*
3. *gwyped, gwybydded*	3. *gwypent, gwybydd-ent (-ant)*
	1. *adnabyddwn*
2. *adnebydd*	2. *adnabyddwch*
3. *adnabydded*	3. *adnabydd-ent, (-ant)*

Impers. *gwybydder, adnabydder*

VERBAL NOUN.

gwybod ; *adnabod*

VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

gwybyddus, gwybodus ; *adnabyddus, adnabyddedig.*

317. NOTES.—1. In the pres. indic. the endings of the 2nd sg. and the pl. are seen to be those of the perf. and aor.; as *gwyddost, gwyddom* Job xv 9; *adwaenost* Ioan i 48, *adwaenoch* do. vii 28. But *adwaen* also takes the present endings: *adweini* Esa. lv 5, Luc xxii 34; *adwaen-wn, -wch* are rare, though Ml. examples occur.—The old impers. pres. of *gwn* is *gwŷs* D.G. 236 (old perf., § 287 (4)); *gwyddys* R.J. 64 is a new formation.

2. The 1st sg. *adwaen* was already reduced to *adwen* in Ml. W., see § 63; *adwaen* Ps. l 11, Ioan v 42; *adwen* Ioan vii 29 (1620). The 3rd sg. was also *adwaen* or *adwen* originally; *edwyn* is formed by false analogy. *Pybyr chwaen, pawb* **adwaen** *pwy* I.G. G. 79 '[Man of] valiant action, everybody knows who [he is]'; **Atwen** *mab ae llocha, ac nyt* **atwen** *ae kâr* R.B. 964 'A child knows who fondles him, but does not know who loves him'.

<blockquote>
A'r un sud, er nas **edwyn**
Y mesur Duw amser dŷn.—B. Br. F. 15.
</blockquote>

'And in the same manner, though he knows it not, does God measure man's life.' Cf. T.A. F.N. 150. Later, Job vii 10, Ps. ciii 16, Es. i 3, Nah. i 7, etc.

3. These verbs have a future tense distinct from the present; e.g. *Pa fodd y* **gwybyddaf** *i hyn?* Luc i 18 'Whereby shall I know this?' *ac efe a'i* **gwybydd** Job xxi 19 'and he shall know it'; *yna yr* **adnabyddaf** 1 Cor. xiii 12; *wrth eu ffrwythau yr* **adnabyddwch** *hwynt* Matt. vii 16. Hence the present *gwn, adwaen*, etc., is never used in a future sense.

4. Instead of the regular 3rd sg. impf. ind. *gwyddai, adwaenai*, old forms, peculiar to these verbs, *gwyddiad, adwaeniad*, persist in poetry in the Modern period; as *Ni* **wyddiad** ... *I dynion i bod yno* D.G. 160 'her people knew not that she was there'; *Mae dynion a'm* **adwaeniad** do. 430 'there are men who knew me'; cf. 58, T.A. G. 234. In Gr.O. 88 *gwyddiad* is wrongly used as a present 'knows'.

5. Note the accentuation of *gwybûm, adnabûm* (so printed in the Bible, early and late edns., see Neh. vi 12, Ps. xviii 43); this is on account of the late contraction in *bûm*, see § 314 (7); it appears uncontracted as late as the 15th cent., see ex. below. There is no contraction in the 3rd sg. *gwybu, adnábu*, which are therefore accented regularly.

<blockquote>
Dy garu a **wybú-um**;
Darllain dy bylgain y bûm.—H.S. 5.
</blockquote>

'I have known [what it is] to love thee; I have been reading thy vigil.' Cf. D.G. 38.

6. The old subj. stems are *gwyp-, adnap-*; but new forms
with the ind. stems *gwybydd-, adnabydd-* are mostly used in
the late period.   The Bible has usually *gwyp-* for the first verb
in the pres., as *gwypwyf* Ruth iv 4, *gwypych* Ex. ix 29, *gwypo*
Ioan xiv 31, *gwypoch* Eph. i 18, but *gwybyddoch* Ioan x 38;
gwybyddwn 2 Cor. ii 9, *gwybyddei* Col. iv 8, *gwybyddech* 2 Cor.
ii 4; but for the second verb *adnabydd-*, and in some cases
adwaen-, as *adnabyddwyf* Phil. iii 10, *adwaenwyf* Ex. xxxiii 13,
adnabyddo Jos. iv 24, *adwaeno* 1 Bren. viii 43, *adnabyddoch*
Esa. xliii 10, *adnabyddont* 2 Cron. xii 8.

7. The form *adwaen* is sometimes incorrectly used for the v.n.
adnabod by recent writers; such a misuse does not occur in
standard works; *adwaen* is only the 1st (or 3rd) sg. pres. ind.

318. The verb **cydrabyddaf** ' I acknowledge ' has pres.
ind. *cydnabyddaf*, imperf. ind. *cydnabyddwn*, and the rest of
the verb like *adwaen* : v.n. *cydnabod*, verbal adjectives
cydnabyddus (â) ' acquainted (with)', *cydnabyddedig* ' acknow-
ledged'.

The verb is transitive, and has an abstract object; but
cydnabyddus â is followed by a personal name, and the v.n.
cydnabod, besides meaning ' to acknowledge', is used as a
collective noun to denote ' acquaintance' Luc ii 44.

> *Mae'r geiriau hyn ym mrig rhod,*
> *Be caid neb i'w* **cydnabod.**—T.A. f.n. 160.

' These words are [written] on the top of the wheel, if anybody
were found to acknowledge them.'

319. (1) The verb **pïau**, Ml. W. *pïeu*, is an old compound
of the verb ' to be'; the first element, *pi-*, is an old dative of
the interrogative pronoun, meaning ' to whom?' and the
second, *-eu*, is probably a variant of *yw* ' is'.   The 3rd sg.
impf. is *pïoedd*, but this was already re-formed in Ml. W. as
pïeuoedd, and the other tenses are formed with *pïeu-*, instead
of *pi-*, as the first element: 3rd sg. fut. *pïeufydd*, 3rd sg.
perf. *pïeufu* ; 3rd sg. pres. subj. *pïeuffo*.   In Mn. W. only
3rd sg. forms are used.

(2) *Pïeu* was originally interrogative, meaning ' to whom
is?' or ' to whom belongs?' ' who owns?'   But it came

early to be used as a relative verb, 'to whom belongs', 'who owns'; and this is its usual meaning in Mn. W. Both uses are exemplified in the following couplet:

> Pïau *rhent Gruffudd ap Rhys ?*
> *Hywel* pïau *'n nhâl Powys.*—T.A.

'To whom belongs the rent of Gr. ap Rhys? [It is] Hywel to whom it belongs on the border of Powys.'

But usually in Mn., and sometimes in Ml. W., *pwy* 'who?' precedes *pieu* in questions, so that the verb has its usual relative sense; thus—

> Pwy bïau *gwaed pibau gwin ?*—T.A.

'Who [is he] to whom belongs the blood of pipes of wine?'

(3) Relatival *piau* sometimes introduces a dependent relative sentence, as *Yna y dywedodd y wraig bioedd y mab byw wrth y brenin* 1 Bren. iii 26 'Then spake the woman whose the living child was to the king'. But it is chiefly used to form the subject-clause in a noun sentence, § 239 (4); thus, *Myfi pieu dial* Heb. x 30 (1620); the subject is *pieu dial* '[he] to whom vengeance belongs', and the predicate is *Myfi* '[is] I', just as in the original the subject is ἐκδίκησις 'vengeance', and the predicate is ʼΕμοί '[belongs] to me'.

(4) As *pi-* is itself relative it is not preceded by the relative *a*; see examples above. Cf. also *mi bieivu* R.M. 252 '[it is] I to whom it belonged'; *mi biau . . . a thithau biau . . .* I.G. 318; *Dafydd bieufydd y bêl* L.G.C. 291 '[it is] David to whom the ball will belong'; *Duw bïau* F. 16, 27, 31; *Duw piau* Gr.O. 238; *efe bioedd y ddaear* Job xxii 8. The initial *p-* is usually mutated to *b-* as in these examples; but as *pieu* is not preceded by *a*, its initial is not necessarily softened, and many examples of non-mutation occur, as *Hywel piau, Myfi pieu, Duw piau* above; cf. *Mi piau cyngor . . . mi piau nerth* Diar. viii 14 (1620). The mutation is

probably due to the analogy of verbs whose initials are softened by the relative *a*. In the spoken language both *p-* and *b-* are heard; the former prevails in N.W.

pieu may be preceded by the conjunction *a* 'and', which regularly causes the spirant mutation of its initial; as *Ef piau'r byd . . . a* **phïau** *pawb a phob peth* S.C. c.c. 25 '[It is] He who owns the world, and who owns everybody and everything.' Cf. G. 79. Note that an ordinary verb in that position would require *ac a* before it, e. g. *ac a greodd* 'and who created'.

(5) Though the formation and literal meaning of the word were not understood by the writers of the late Ml. and Mn. periods, they generally used it correctly as above because they followed a tradition which went back to a time when the significance of each element was clear; but some examples of mis-use occur. *pieu* seemed to be a transitive verb meaning 'owns', and though tradition did not admit a subjective *a* before it, an objective *a* was sometimes used as *yr hwn a bie*(*u*) *y brenhin* R.B.B. 297 'which the king owns'; *Trefi a biau* L.G.C. 134; *y castell fry a pieu Belial* B.CW. 10 (with rad. *p-* despite the *a*); and even a subjective *a* was used to support an objective infixed pron., as *Duw yr hwn a'm piau* Act. xxvii 23. The latter seems to be an artificial literary perversion, for in the spoken language we do not say *a'm piau*, but *pia*(*u*) *fi*.

Objective *a, 'm, 'th, 'i*, etc., are out of place before *piau* because they are inconsistent with the ordinary use of the word. The name of the thing possessed is not the object of a transitive *piau*, but the subject of the verb 'to be' contained in it; *piau'r peth* is 'to whom the thing is'. It has its radical initial, as *Piau* **rh**ent, *piau* **d**ial, *piau* **c**yngor, *a* **phï**au **p**awb, above. In Ml. W. the verb conformed to its subject: *piwyt* 'whose art thou?'; but in Mn. W. it is stereotyped in the 3rd person: *pieu fi* (for *piwyf i*), *pieu di* (for *piwyt di*), etc. In Ml. W. the verb 'to be' sometimes had a complement, which brings out the original meaning clearly: *piwyt gŵr di* S.G. 222 'to whom art man thou?' i. e. whose man art thou?

In the dialects the pres. only is now used; other tenses are expressed by circumlocution, thus *oedd piau* 'was to whom belongs' instead of *pioedd* 'to whom belonged' etc.

The Verbs **af, gwnaf** *and* **deuaf.**

320. The verbs **af** ' I go ' and **gwnaf** ' I make, do ' are conjugated alike in Mn. W., except that *af* has a borrowed 2nd sg. impv. and that the v.n.'s and. adjs. differ. It is therefore only necessary to give in full the paradigm of *af.*

Indicative Mood.

	Present.			Imperfect.	
	sg.	pl.		sg.	pl.
1.	āf	1. awn		1. awn	1. āem
2.	ei, ai	2. ewch		2. âut	2. āech
3.	â	3. ânt		3. âi	3. āent
	Impers. *eir, air*			Impers. *eid, aid*	

	Perfect.			Pluperfect.	
1.	euthum	1. aethom		1. aethwn	1. aethem
2.	aethost	2. aethoch		2. aethud, -it	2. aethech
3.	āeth	3. aethant		3. aethai	3. aethent
	Impers. *aethpwyd, āed*			Impers. *aethid*	
				Also *elswn, elsit,* etc.	

Subjunctive Mood.

	Present.			Imperfect.	
1.	elwyf	1. elom		1. elwn	1. elem
2.	elych	2. eloch		2. elud, -it	2. elech
3.	êl, elo	3. elont		3. elai	3. el-ynt, -ent
	Impers. *eler*			Impers. *elid*	

Imperative Mood.

	Present			Present	
		1. awn			1. gwnawn
2.	dos	2. ewch		2. gwnā	2. gwnewch
3.	āed, eled	3. āent, (ânt)		3. gwnāed,	3. gwn-āent,
				gwneled	(-ânt)
	Impers. *āer, eler*			Impers. *gwnāer, gwncler*	

Verbal Nouns: *myned, mynd* ' to go '; *gwneuthur, gwneu-thud* ' to do ', dial. *gwneud.*

Verbal Adjectives : *gwneuthuredig, gwneuthuradwy.*

321. Notes.—1. On *ei, ai*; *eir, air*; *eid, aid*, see § 116 (1), and cf. § 297 (3). Both spellings occur in the Bible (1620), thus: *ei* Gen. xxiv 58, xxxii 17, Zech. ii 2, Luc i 76, but *ai* Barn. xix 17, Luc xii 59; *eir* Job xxxviii 19, *air* Barn. i 24; *gwnei* Gen. iv 7, 1 Bren. xix 9, Job xxxv 6, 3 Ioan 6, *gwneir* Preg. i 9, Rhuf. v 19, *gwneid* Ex. ii 4.

2. For *â* 'goes' Dr. M. used dial. *aiff* (now *eiff*); this is condemned by D. 86. Some late writers use *gwnaiff* also; but the literary *gwnâ* prevails. The pres. *af* is generally future in meaning.

3. The 2nd sg. impf. is mostly written *ait, gwnait*, but the actual sound is *âut, gwnâut* (often written *aet, gwnaet*); there is therefore no reason why the correct spelling *âut, gwnâut* should not be restored.

4. The forms of the perfect are variously spelt in the late period—*aethum, euthost*, etc.; but the correct forms are those given in the paradigm. In these two verbs *eu* appears in the 1st sg. only, see § 122, no. 6; the other persons have *ae*. On old perfects see § 324.

In the dialects new forms are used for the 1st and 2nd sg., *ês, gwnês, êst, gwnêst* (made on the analogy of *cês* § 297 (6)) and *eis, gwneis*, etc.; these sometimes appear in late verse, e. g. *gwnes* C.F. 493, *gwneis* Il.M. 103, *Pan eis i fyw* C.F. 489 a garbling of *Bûm yn byw* Il.M. 88. The impers. forms *aed, gwnaed* are also late formations, but the latter is used in the Bible, e. g. Ioan v 9. The dialects have also *awd, gwnawd*.

5. The ordinary Mn. plup. is *aethwn* Ps. xlii 4, *gwnaethwn* Ezec. xxxi 9, etc., *gwnaethènt* B.CW. 8. D. also gives *elswn*, etc.; this form is used for the verb *gwnaf* in the Bible: *gwnelswn* 1 Cron. xxiii 5, *gwnelsent*, 2 Bren. xvii 19. See § 324.

6. These verbs have special subjunctive stems *el-, gwnel-*, which enables the impf. subj. to be distinguished from the impf. ind.

The peculiarity of the pres. subj. with these stems is that it lacks the usual ending *-o* of the 3rd sg., the forms being *êl, gwnêl* (e. g. Luc xi 24, Rhuf. x 5); but in the late period the ending is sometimes added, and *elo, gwnelo* are found in the Bible (Dat. xiv 4, Ioan xix 12), and later.

7. Imperative: the only form of the 2nd sg. of *af* is *dos*. The usual forms of the 3rd sg. are *aed* and *gwnaed*, but *eled* 1 Bren. xxii 36, *gwneled* T.A. G. 252 are also used; similarly 3rd pl. *aent* T.A. G. 241 (in the Bible *elant* Ex. v 7, *gwnant* do. xxv 8); impers. *aer* L.G.C. 229.

8. The form *mynd* for *mýned*, § 86, is old, and *y* assumes in it its monosyllabic sound *y̨*, § 117. It is frequently found in Early Mn. verse; thus—

> *Mynd yr wyf i dir Môn draw.*—I.G. 294. (7 syll.)
> *I dy Wilym mýnd—elẏ máwr.*—Do. 299.　„

In the second line the form is attested by the cynghanedd (as well as by the length of the line), for *mynd* must be a monosyllable to correspond to *mawr*. The cywydd was composed between 1367 and 1382, see I.G. 294.

9. *gwneud* is a dialectal re-formation (perhaps a contraction of *gwneuthud* D.E. 30), not found in Early Mn. verse, or in the Bible; it makes its appearance in writing about the beginning of the 18th cent., e.g. B.CW. 8; and is common in the recent period. The standard form is *gwneuthur*.

322. The inflexions of **déuaf** or **dōf** ' I shall come ' are for the most part similar to those of *af* and *gẏnaf*, but the vowels of its stems are different. The conjugation is as follows:

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present.		Imperfect.	
sg.	pl.	sg.	pl.
1. *deuᵃf, dōf*	1. *deuwn, down*	1. *deuwn, down*	1. *deuem, dōem*
2. *deui, doi*	2. *deuwch, dowch*	2. *deuit, dôut*	2. *deuech, dōech*
3. *daw*	3. *deuant, dônt*	3. *deuai, dôi*	3. *deuent, dōent*
Impers. *deuir, doir*		Impers. *deuid, doid*	

Perfect.		Pluperfect.	
1. *deuthum*	1. *deuthom*	1. *deuthwn*	1. *deuthem*
2. *deuthost*	2. *deuthoch*	2. *deuthut*	2. *deuthech*
3. *dāeth, dōeth*	3. *deuth-ant, -ont*	3. *deuthai*	3. *deuth-ynt, -ent*
Impers. *deuthpwyd, deuwyd, dōed*		Impers. *deuthid*	

Also, earlier, with stem *doeth-* throughout (perf. and plup.).

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present: sg. 1. *delwyf*, etc., like *elwyf*, § 320.
Imperfect: sg. 1. *delwn*, etc. like *elwn*, ib.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present.

sg.	pl.
	1. *deuwn, down*
2. *týred, týrd, dyred, dýrd,*	2. *deuwch, dowch, dewch*
dabre, dýre, dial. *dere*	
3. *deued, doed, deled*	3. *deuent (-ant), dōent, delent*

Impers. *deuer, dōer, deler*

VERBAL NOUN : *dyfod, dywod, dywad,* dial. *dŵad, dōd.*
VERBAL ADJECTIVE : *dyfodol.*

323. NOTES.—1. The stems of the pres. and impf. ind. are *deu-* and *do-*. The translators of the Bible use *deu-* almost exclusively, and seem to admit an occasional *do-* form only by a slip (*na ddeuaf . . . na ddoi . . .* Gen. xxxi 52); but there is quite as good authority for the latter as for the former. The 1st sg. pres. *dōf* D.G. 355, L.G.C. 206, 468, appears uncontracted in Ml.W.; *doaf* R.M. 76, W.M. 55; the usual spoken form is *dôf*, but in Dyfed the disyllabic *doa(f)* persists. The 3rd sg. pres. is *daw*; an old 3rd sg. *dyfydd* (corresponding to the v.n. *dyfod*) occurs very rarely in poetry, e.g. Gr.O. 13 (where *dyfydd* is used elliptically for *dyfydd â*, i.e. *daw â* 'will bring').

2. The perfect stem is *deuth-* or *doeth-*. In Ml. and Early Mn. W. both are common; but the translators of the Bible eschewed the latter, and consistently misspelt the former, on the supposition that the perfect of this verb should have the same form as that of *af* and *gwnaf*. The 3rd sg. *daeth* is a misspelling of *dâuth* which is the regular Mn. equivalent of Ml. *deuth*, and the regular monosyllabic form of the stem *deuth-* (§ 114, no. 2). As the sound of *dâuth* and *dâeth* is the same the correction of the spelling here is not of practical importance. The Gwynedd dial. uses *doeth-* and *deuth-* with 3rd sg. *doeth* simplified to *dōth*. (But the dialects have evolved new forms *dois, dēs,* etc. for the 1st and 2nd sg.)

Dan i ddant erioed ni **ddoeth**
Ar i enau air annoeth.—D.N.

'Under his tooth there never came on his lips an unwise word.' For old perfects, see § 324.

3. The subjunctive of this verb is precisely similar to that of *af* and *gwnaf*: 3rd sg. pres. subj. *dêl,* later *delo,* see § 321 (6); *Pan* **ddêl** *y Pasg* D.G. 199 'when Easter comes', cf. G. 294;

doed a **ddêl** G. 134, D.I. 239 'come what may come', cf. Gr.O. 2 ; **Dêl** *amorth* Gr.O. 59 'May misfortune come!'

4. The 2nd sg. impv. has a number of forms ending in *-red* or *-re* ; with *tyrd* and *dyrd* cf. *mynd* § 321, 8., as to form. The old *dyfydd* is also found in poetry (oftener than as 3rd sg. pres. ind., see 1. above); thus *Dyfydd* 'come !' D.G. 41, Gr.O. 60, D.I. 60 b.   3rd sg. *doed* see 3. above, *deued* Gr.O. 59, *deled* do, 12, etc.   3rd pl. *doent* § 290 (4).   Impers. *doer* L.G.C. 229.

5. The v.n. is *dyfod* ; this is the only form used in the Bible ; but owing to the interchange of *f* and *w* (cf. *aw* : *af* § 136 (3), 7., p. 42) *dyfod* became *dywod* in the 14th cent. (*dywot*, m.a. 80); and as *wo* and *wa* interchange, § 41, this became *dywad* D.G. 306, spelt *dowad* c.c. 369.   In the dialects *dywad* became *dŵad*, which is the spoken form throughout almost the whole of Wales ; but Wms. used a local form *dôd* (reduced from *dowad* or *dowod*), and this corruption, made familiar in his hymns, has been much used in recent verse, and even prose.

6. The v. adj. *dyfodol* is used in the recent period for 'coming, future' ; but the formation itself is older : G.R. (1567) uses *arddyfodawl* for 'future (tense)', e. g., p. [137].

324. (1) In Ml. W. the verbs *af*, *gwnaf*, and *deuaf* had old perfects and pluperfects of which some forms were still used in Early Mn. poetry.

(2) The old perf. of *af* was formed by adding the pres. *wyf* of the vb. 'to be' to the stem *aeth-*, which was generally simplified to *ath-*, and softened to *aδ-* ; thus 1st sg. *aethwyf, athwyf, aδwyf*, 3rd sg. *ethyw, eδyw*. Similar forms of *deuaf* occur ; 1st sg. *dothwyf, doδwyf*, 3rd sg. *doδyw, deδyw*. The 14th cent. bards use these forms : *ethyw* (misspelt *euthyw*) I.G. 312, *deddyw* D.G. 4, *doddyw* do. 321 ; and extend the formation to the verb *gwnaf*, as *gwnedd-wyf* D.G. 115, *-wyd* 102, *-yw* 429.

(3) The old plup. was similarly formed with the impf. *oeddwn*, and is used for the three verbs : *athoeδ* w.m. 13, *aδoeδ* 15 'had gone' ; *doethoeδ* m.a. 17, *dothoeδ* r.m. 200 ; *gwnathoeδwn* s.G.198 ; *gwnaethoeδ* w.m. 30, *gwnathoeδ* do. 440. This is the only plup. formation in use in Ml.W. ; the Mn. *aethwn* etc. do not go back to the Ml. period.

(4) The old perf. of *gwnaf* was sg. 1. *gorugum*, 2. *gorugost*, 3. *goruc*, pl. 1. *gorugam*, etc., impers. *gorucpwyt* ; also a rare 3rd sg. *goreu* 'did'. These forms, except an occasional *gorug* (*a orug*) 'did', rarely occur in Mn. W.

(5) *deuaf* had also an old perf. corresponding to the v.n.; thus, sg. 2. *dyvuost* W.M. 458, sg. 3. *dyvu* or *dybu*. These forms occur later only in imitations (I.MSS. 237, 265).

Verbs with old Perfects.

325. A few other verbs have old perfects, or remains of old perfects, some of which survive in Mn. W.

326. (1) The verb **dywedaf** 'I say' is regular throughout in the Bible; but the traditional conjugation has two or three irregular forms.

(2) The 3rd sg. pres. ind. in Ml. W. is *dyweit*; the Mn. equivalent of this is *dywaid*, which is the standard Mn. form, and the only form used by the Early Mn. bards, see e.g. F.N. 45, 116, 188. But though W.S. wrote the traditional forms *dywait*, *dyweit*, the Bible translators used the dialectal *dywed*, § 65, because it seemed more regular from *dywedaf*.

(3) The past is a regular aorist *dywedais*, etc., except that the 3rd sg. in Ml. W. is always one of the old perfect forms *dywawt*, *dywat*, or *dywot*; so in Early Mn. W.: *dywawd* F.N. 2, 6, D. 141; *dywod* F.N. 9; also with *f* for *w* (cf. § 323, 5), *Ni ddyfod ond yn ddifalch* D.N. 'He spoke only modestly'. W.S. in his N.T. writes *dyvot*, and more rarely *dywot*, but Dr. M. uses the neologism *dywedodd*, which was retained by the revisers of 1620, and ousted the old *dywod* in the late period.

(4) The past impersonal of *dywedaf* (as of other verbs with old perfects) is formed with the suffix -*pwyd*; the Ml. forms are *dywetpwyt* and *dywespwyt*, though *dywedwyt* also occurs. The 1620 Bible has *dywetpwyd* 1 Bren. xiii 17, Matt. i 22, Luc ii 24, *dywedpwyd* Dat. vi 11, but *dywedwyd* Job iii 3, Hos. i 10, Rhuf. ix 12, 26; *dywedpwyd* B.CW. 64.

(5) The 2nd sg. imperative is properly *dywed*, § 290 (2); Ml. *dywet* W.M. 121; it is sometimes miswritten *dywaid*; thus *na ddywaid* D.G. 355 is a misreading of *na ddywed* D.G. (13).

(6) The v.n. is *dywedud*, Ml.W. *dywedut*, generally mis-spelt *dywedyd* in Late Mn. W. (but spelt correctly *dywedud* by G.J., 8, 11, 14, etc.).

Verbal adjectives : *dywededig, dywedadwy.*

(7) The *y* of *dywedaf* is often elided, § 84, and the contracted form *dwedaf* sometimes appears as *doedaf* in the 16th cent. In S.W. dialects it became *gwedaf*. Various contracted forms of the v.n. are used colloquially, and a debased form *dweud* is sometimes written in the late period.

327. (1) The old 3rd sg. perf. *dywawt* is formed by an ancient change of the *e* of the root to *aw*. Two other verbs preserve the same formation in Early Ml. W.: **gwaredaf** has *gwarawt* R.P. 1159 'has saved', and **goᵈ(r)ᵈiweᵈaf** has *goᵈiwawᵈ* W.M. 42, B.T. 51 'overtook'. The latter was re-formed as *gorᵈiweᵈawᵈ* R.M. 29, which is now *goddiweddodd*. Doubtless *eisteᵈawᵈ* W.M. 188 'sat', *arweᵈawᵈ* IL.A. 84 'carried', etc., are similar re-formations. In these *-awᵈ* seemed to be a past ending; it spread from them to other verbs, and became the aor. 3rd sg. ending *-odd*.

(2) The v.n. of *gwaredaf* is in Ml. W. **gwaret** W.M. 3, Mn.W. *gwared* Act. vii 34, or *gwaredu* Matt. xxvii 42.

(3) The v.n. of *gorddiweddaf* is *gorᵈiwes* IL.A. 122, Mn. W. *goddiwes* Jer. xlii 16, also in the late period *goddiweddyd* Deut. xix 6. (In the Bible *goddiwes* is wrongly used as 3rd sg. pres. ind., Hos. ii 7, Amos ix 10, 13.)

328. (1) **dygaf** 'I bring': 3rd sg. pres. ind. *dŵg* 'brings'; v.n. *dŵyn*. In Ml.W. this verb had an old perfect : sg. 1. *dugum*, 2. *dugost*, 3. *dūc*, pl. 3. *dugant*. In Mn.W. the 3rd sg. *dūg* remained the standard form, though in the late period it has tended to be replaced by a new formation *dygodd* Dat. xvii 3 ; but the other persons were re-formed as aorists *dygais, dygaist*, etc., though side by side with these the old forms persisted (sometimes misspelt) in the 16th cent. ; thus :

Dy wg yn hir y **dygum** ;
O **dygais**, *di-fantais fûm.*—W.IL. 210.

'Thy resentment have I long borne ; if I have borne it, I have been no **gainer**.'

(2) The perf. impers. was *ducpwyt* w.m. 28, Mn.W. *ducpwyd* Matt. xiv 11, xviii 24, Act. xxv 23 (1620), misspelt *dycpwyd* Matt. xix 13 and generally in later edns.; mostly replaced in the recent period by the new formation *dygwyd* Job iv 12.

(3) The compound **ymddygaf** is similarly inflected: v.n. *ymddwyn* 'to behave', *ymddŵyn* 'to bear (child)' § 74 (1); perf. sg. 3 *ymddŵg* in both senses: *ymddŵg* Act. xxvii 3 'behaved', *ymddug* (late edns. *ymddŵg*) Can. iii 4 'bore'. The compound *cyd-ymddŵyn* 'to bear with one another' is so accented, generally with a secondary accent on *cyd-*.

329. (1) **clywaf** 'I hear': 3rd sg. pres. ind. *clyw*; v.n. Ml. *clybot* w.m. 474, *clywet* r.p. 1417, Mn.W. *clywed*.

(2) In Ml.W. the past has two old perf. forms, sg. 1. *cigleu* or *ciglef*, sg. 3. *cigleu*; the rest of the tense is made up of aor. forms, *clyweist*, *clywssom*, etc., with an impers. *clywspwyt*. The 1st sg. *ciglef* survived in Early Mn. verse:

> Doe ym mherigl y **ciglef**
> Ynglyn aur angel o nef.—D.G. 124 (100).

'Yesterday in danger I heard the golden *englyn* of an angel from heaven.' Cf. I.G. 338.

But the ordinary Mn. form is *clywais* D.G. 81 (83). Similarly the 3rd sg. became *clywodd* Luc xiv 15, and the impers. *clŷwyd* Ps. lxxvii 18; thus the tense became a regular aor. But there are also in Late Ml. and Mn.W. a 3rd sg. *clybu* s.g. 362, Gen. xlv 2, Ex. ii 15, Gr.O. 108, and an impers. *clybŵwyd* Matt. ii 18, of which there do not seem to be early examples.

(3) In Early Mn.W. a 2nd sg. impv. *degle* is found, e. g. G.Gl. i.mss. 315 (perhaps a corruption of *dyglyw* D. 135); both form and meaning seem to have been influenced by *dyre* (dial. *dere*) 'come!'

> **Degle** 'n nes! dwg i liw nyf
> Ddeg annerch oddi gennyf.—D.G. 218 (59).

'Lend nearer ear! bring to [her of] the colour of snow ten greetings from me.'

Verbs with t-*Aorists.*

330. (1) **canaf** 'I sing' has an old aor. 3rd sg. *cănt* 'sang', see § 285 (6); as *Fe* **gant** *gân* Gr.O. 82 'he sang a song'; *pan* **gant** *â'i gyrn* L.G.C. 143 'when he blew with his trumpets'.

(2) In Ml. W. there are also an impers. *canpwyt*, and an archaic 1st sg. *ceint* 'I sang', from which were formed a perfect sg. 1. *keintum*, 2. *keuntost*. But these were replaced in Ml. W. by *keneis, keneist*; and even *kant* began to give way to the new *canawδ* ɪʟ.ᴀ. 117, Mn. W. *canodd*.

(3) In Ml. W. the verb **gwanaf** 'I wound' has a similar aor. 3rd sg. *gwant*, and an old 1st sg. *gweint*.

331. (1) **cymeraf** 'I take' preserves in Mn.W. the old aor. 3rd sg. *cymerth*; see § 285 (6).

(2) There are two Ml. forms, *kymerth* and *kymyrth*. In Ml. W. the verb **differaf** 'I protect' had a similar 3rd sg. aor. *diffyrth* or *differth*. The *-th* is for *-t* after *r*; cf. *porth* from Lat. *porta*.

(3) The v.n. of *cymeraf* is *cymryd*, Ml.W. *kymryt*. In biblical Welsh this was expanded to *cymmeryd*, which later writers adopted, though the traditional form *cymryd* continued to be used in poetry, and is still the usual spoken form. V. adjs. *cymeredig, cymeradwy*.

(4) The compound *cam-gymeraf* 'I mistake' has also the v.n. *cam-gymryd* ᴅ.ꜰꜰ. 137, ʙʟ. 50, 87.

(5) The v.n. of the Ml. verb *differaf* was similarly *diffryt.* These v.n.'s are not syncopated forms, as the translators of the Bible supposed; accented vowels are not thus elided. The v.n. suffix is *-d*, older *-t*; and *cym-er-af cym-ry-d* contain an interchange of *er* and *ry* which goes back to Primitive Aryan vowel gradation. It occurs in other similar forms; see § 345 (11).

(6) The verb has the full grade *cymer-* throughout; as *cyméraf, cymérant, cymérwn, cymérais*, etc.; but re-formations on the false analogy of the v.n. are sometimes found: *cymrodd* ᴅ.ɢ. 356, *cymrais* E.P. ᴘꜱ. cxix 111.

DEFECTIVE VERBS.

332. The verb **dichon** (older *dichawn*) ' can ' is used only in this form, which is 3rd sg. pres. ind. ; in other persons and tenses ' can ' is expressed by the parts of the verbs *gallaf* and *medraf*.

Ni ddichon neb wasanaethu dau arglwydd Matt. vi 24. *Llawer a ddichon taer-weddi y cyfiawn* Iago v 16. It may be used in any position in which the 3rd sg. can stand, e. g. after a rel. irrespective of the person of the antecedent, as *Chwi yn falch a ddichon fod* T.A. ' You can be proud '.

An artificially affected form *dichyn* D.FF. ix was in fashion for a time, and then disappeared.

In Ml. W. other persons and tenses of the verb occur.

333 (1) The verb **ebr, ebe** or **eb** ' quoth ' is used only in these forms, which correspond to Ml.W. *heb yr, heb y* and *heb* respectively. It precedes its subject, which may be a noun or pronoun of any person or number.

(2) In Ml. W. *heb yr* and *heb y* the *yr* or *y* was written separately because the *y* had the obscure sound *y* as in the article. D. 136 states that in his time (1621) they said in N.Wales *eb yr fi, eb yr di, eb yr ef* (the distinctive *y* is his own); but this form is usually written *ebr* in Mn. W. The form *ebe* is a modification of *eb y* which survived only in S. Wales. *eb* is used by N. and S.W. writers.

(3) In Ml.W. *heb yr* and *heb* were used before vowels, and *heb y* before consonants only. In Mn. W. usage is looser, but *ebe* is comparatively rare before vowels, and *ebr* before consonants except in pronouns.—*hebr ef* D.FF. 20, *eb ef* do. 11, *ebr efe* Act. xxv 5 (1588), *eb yr efe* Ioan i 23 (do.), *eb efe* Act. i 4 (do.), *eb ni* Ps. cxxxvii 4 (do.); *eb angel yr Arglwydd* Barn. v 23, *eb yr Arglwydd* Amos vii 3, *eb hwynt* Iudeth v 23; *eb ef* B.CW. 8, *eb yr angel* ib. *ebr ef, ebr fi* do. 10, *ebr ynteu* do. 15; *ebe Myrddin* D.P.O. 4, *eb un* do. 97, *ebe un* ib., *ebe* I.MSS. 154 ff.

Some recent writers, on the entirely mistaken assumption that the -*e* of *ebe* is a dialectal reduction of -*ai* (§ 65), have spelt it *ebai*, and even invented a pl. *ebent* for it.

(4) The verb appears to be an old deponent of the form *hebr* or *hebr* from which the three surviving forms may be derived.

The formation is probably present, though in meaning it is generally a past, 'said'. It is always unaccented; that is why it has lost its *h-*. It is normally inserted with its subject after the first word or two of the quotation; but it may follow the complete quotation, if this is short; more rarely it introduces the words quoted.

(5) The compounds of *heb* are conjugated fully and regularly: *atebaf* 'I answer' (§ 127), 3rd sg. pres. ind. *etyb*, v.n. *ateb*; *gohebaf* 'I correspond', 3rd sg. pres. ind. *goheba*, v.n. *gohebu*.

334. (1) The verb **meddaf** 'say I' is conjugated fully in the pres. and impf. indic.; but in no other tense; it has no v.n.

(2) The initial of *meddaf* is never mutated; the 3rd sg. *medd* or *meddai* is usually followed by an expressed subject (noun or 3rd sg. pron.); it is placed, like *ebr*, in, after or before the sentence repeated. The impf. *meddwn* 'said I', *meddai ef* 'said he', etc., is used in narrative like *ebr*; but the pres. generally quotes an expression of opinion or a pronouncement, as *meddaf* Col. i 20, I.MSS. 319, *pwy meddwch chwi ydwyf i?* Matt. xvi 15; *ac meddi di* Ioan viii 52, *medd yr Arglwydd* Esa. i 11, 18, 24; and so is used in quoting authors, etc.: *Meδ seint Awstin* II.A. 42. While *ebr* is used in reporting verbatim, *meddaf* may follow (but not precede) an indirect statement or general paraphrase; this of course is the normal use of the impers. *meddir* 'it is said', *meddid* 'it was said'.

(3) **meddaf** 'I possess' is not connected with the above verb, and is conjugated fully throughout: *cymaint oll ag a feddaf* Luc xviii 12, *yr hyn oll a fedd* Matt. xiii 44, *fe feddodd . . . ni feddodd* W.IL. c.IL. 105; v.n. *meddu* 1 Cor. vii 30.

335. (1) In Mn.W. the verb **dylywn** 'I ought' is used only in the impf. and plup. (which may be ind. or subj.); but in the Early period the pres. ind. continued in use, especially the 3rd sg. *dyly*, see § 57, later Num. xxxv 28. The impf. assumed the form *dyláwn, dyláut, dylái*, etc., or (without the intrusive *y*) *dlái, dlāe* § 103 (3), etc. But the translators of the Bible regularized the tense as *dýlwn, dýlit, dýlai*, etc.

Gwirion a **ddlae** *drugaredd.*—D.E. 31.

'The innocent ought [to have] mercy.' The MS. has *ddylae* which makes the line too long.

(2) The verb is cognate with Irish *dligim* 'I deserve', Breton *dle* 'debt', *dleout* 'devoir'; and its old stem in Welsh is *dly-*. The noun corresponding to Irish *dliged* 'right' is *dlyet* or *dylyet* in Ml. W., later *dléed, dyléed*, contracted to *dlêd* B.CW. 83, *fy nlēd* Wms. 788 (still used in N. W. speech) or *dylĕd* D.W. 80, *dylêd* 1 Sam. xxii 2 (1620), Matt. xviii 24 (do.). For this in the late written language the wrongly standardized *dyled* is chiefly used.

(3) The verb is used as an auxiliary with v.n. object, see the example in § 57. (In the Early period it might have an abst. noun object, as *drugaredd* above.)

336. The verbs **hwde** 'take (this)' and **mōes** 'give (me)' are imperative only, and probably 2nd sg. only originally; but 2nd pl. forms *hwdiwch* and *moeswch* are in common use. Other persons are extremely rare: *moesed* D.E. 3 'let her give (me)'.

Hwde di y votrwy honn R.M. 173 'Take thou this ring'; *hwdiwch y bêl* L.G.C. 127 'take [ye] the ball'; *hwdiwch bawb, i'w sathru* B.CW. 38 'take [him], all of you, to trample upon him', cf. D.FF. 78. Often used merely to call attention: *Hwde, Mot, tyrd yma, was* D.H. 94 'Here! Mot, come here, lad.'

Moes, see § 221 (2), p. 80; *moes i mi dy galon* Diar. xxiii 26; *Moeswch (ac nac oedwch) gerdd* Gr.O. 58 'Give us (and do not delay) a song'. *i mi* 'to me' is always implied in *moes*, and, when expressed, is perhaps redundant, as the *m-* may well be the initial of the old dative of *mi*. *Moeswch i'r Arglwydd* Ps. xxix 1 seems a perverted use of the word.

In S.W. dialects *hwde* has become *hwre*, the *d*, by rapid pronunciation, having been trilled into an *r*.

337. The verb **genir** 'is born' is used in the impersonal only; thus ind. pres. *genir*, impf. *genid*, aor. *ganed* (late *ganwyd* also), plup. *ganasid*; subj. pres. *ganer*; v.n. *geni*.

Ml. W. has other plup. forms, *ganadoedd, ganydoedd* 'had been born'.

The verb takes accusative pronouns, § 275 (2), as *Er mwyn hyn y'm ganed* Ioan xviii 37; and the v.n. takes nouns and

pronouns in the objective genitive, as *cyn dy eni* 'before the bearing of thee', i. e. before thy birth.

338. (1) Some verbs, like *darfu* in the sense of 'happened' § 314 (3), are used in the 3rd sg. only, because they can only be predicated of an action or event. The subject is a verbal noun, abstract noun, rel. or demonst. pron., or the like; and the name of the person concerned follows a preposition *i, ar,* etc., see § 314 (3). The verbs that are, or were, so restricted in use are the following:

(2) **darfu,** foll. by *i,* 'happened to (one)', plup. *darfuasai* (D.FF. 8); also old *deryw, daroedd,* § 315 (2); v.n. *darfod.*

The v.n. *darfod,* used instead of the verb, forms a past noun-clause, which may be the object of a prep., as *gan* **ddarfod i** *chwi daro wrth* ... B.CW. 29 'seeing that you have hit upon ...' cf. do. 71; but is often the object of a vb. or v.n. of 'saying', etc., and serves as a past (perf. or plup.) indirect statement, as *dyvot a oruc* ... *a dywedut* ᵭarvot *ẏ'r brein laᵭ ẏ deulu* (*ẏ = i*) R.M. 158 'he came ... and said that the ravens had killed his host'; *gwyddom ddarfod iddynt ddeilliaw* D.FF. 22 'we know that they have sprung'; *yn tybied ddarfod i ni ynfydu* do. 23.

derfydd, foll. by *am,* with no subject, 'there is an end of'; *Darfu am y cyfiawn* Esa. lvii 1; *darfu am danaf* do. vi 5; *sydd ar ddarfod am dano* Diar. xxxi 6 'who is about to perish'.

(3) **gorfydd,** foll. by *i* or *ar,* 'will be necessary for' § 314 (4).

(4) **damwain** or *damweinia* foll. by *i,* 'happens to (one)', impf. *damweiniai,* aor. *damweiniodd,* v.n. *damweinio* or *damwain;* and **digwydd,** foll. by *i,* 'happens to (one)', impf. *digwyddai,* aor. *digwyddodd,* v.n. *digwydd.*

Neu o **damwain iddo** ... *briodi* D.FF. 123 'Or if it happens to him to marry', i. e. if he happens to marry. *Ni* **ddamweiniodd** i *mi weled Ieuan Fardd* Gr.O. 172 'I did not happen to see I. F.'; *oni* **ddigwydd** i *rai ddyfod* do. 209 'unless some happen to come', *pan* **ddigwyddai iddo** *ddyfod* do. 190 'when he happened to come'; v.n. forming noun-clause: *rhag digwydd iddynt fyned* do. 231 'lest they should happen to go'.

These verbs may be 3rd pl. also, as any abstract noun may be their subject, e. g. *digwyddant* Deut. xxxi 17. A recent degenerate use is to make the person the subject as in English : *digwyddais fyned* 'I happened to go', instead of *digwyddodd i mi fyned.*

The verb *dy-gwyddaf* 'I fall' is conjugated throughout, but its prefix is *dy-*, as *e ddygwyddawdd i lawr* W.S:, Luc v 8. The verb *di-gwydd* 'falls out, happens' has prefix *di-* § 228, see D.FF. 70.

(5) **tycia**, foll. by *i*, 'avails'; impf. *tyciai*, aor. *tyciodd*, v.n. *tycio.*

Nŷ **thykŷa** *ẏ neb ymlit yr unbennes* (*ŷ = i*) W.M. 14 'It avails no one to pursue the lady.'; the subj. is *ymlit.* Without expressed subject, *ond ni thycia iddynt* Jer. xii 13 'but it avails them not', cf. Dan. xi 27. The v.n. is used in periphrastic conjugation : *pan welodd nad oedd dim yn tycio* Matt. xxvii 24 ; wrongly used with personal subject Ioan xii 19.

(6) **gwedda**, foll. by *i*, 'beseems'; impf. *gweddai*, v.n. *gweddu.*

The form generally used is the impf. *gweddai*; as *geirieu duach nog a* **wedde(i)** *i wŷr eglwysig eu harfer* D.FF. 82 'blacker words than it would become clergymen to use'. Without expressed subject: *megis y gweddai i saint* Eph. v 3 ; the v.n. in periphrastic conjugation 1 Tim. ii 10. The verb may also be pl., cf. (4): *Dy gywyddau, da gweddynt* Gr.O. 63.

(7) **metha**, foll. by *gan*, 'fails'; *methai, methodd*, v.n. *methu.* **synna**, foll. by *ar*, 'is astonished'; *synnai, synnodd*, v.n. *synnu.*

metha ganddynt *ffoi* Job xi 20, cf. Jer. xxv 35 ; *metha gan y buan ddïanc* Amos ii 14 ; *Pan fethodd genni' ddyfeisio* B.CW. 15 'when I failed to guess'. **Synnawdd arnaf** D.G. 386 'I was astonished', *synnodd arnynt* Matt. xiii 54, cf. B.CW. 122. But these verbs are also used with personal subjects : *methaf* 'I fail', *synnaf* 'I am astonished'; as *Efo weithian a fethai* L.G.C. F. 14 'he now would fail'; *synnodd pawb* Marc ii 12. *methaf* is intrans. foll. by *â* with v.n., as *ni fethodd gweddi . . . â chyrraedd . . .* Wms. 788 'prayer has not failed to reach . . .', or trans. with v.n. obj. *methu cadw* do. 602. *synnaf*, intrans.,

as *a synnant* Jer. iv 9, cf. xviii 16; foll. by *wrth* do. ii 12; and *at*. These are the constructions now used.

(8) **dawr** 'matters', impf. *dorai*; with infixed pron., thus *ni'm dawr* 'it does not matter to me', i. e. 'I do not care'; with subject *ni'm dawr fyned*, etc. Also *diddawr*, *diddorai*.   •

Owing to the persistence of the stereotyped phrase *ni'm dawr* the above construction persisted in Mn. W., e. g. D.G. 138, Gr.O. 57, *Ni'm dawr i* Gr.O. 170, 200; *o'm dawr* D.G. 246 'if I care'; *ni'm diddawr* IL.G. F.N. 29; *paham na'n diddawr* Gr.O. 87 'why does it not concern us?' i. e. why are we so heedless of it? But the verb became personal at the dawn of the Mn. period; thus *doraf* Gr.O. 57 'I care'; *dorwn* D.G. 174 (12), T.A. D.G. 296, Gr.O. 59; by a confusion of the two uses, *ni'm doraf* F.N. 30, D.G.G. 168, *ni'm dorwn* L.G.C. 183.

VERBAL NOUNS.

339. (1) The verbal noun in many cases consists of the stem of the verb with no suffix; as *adrodd, amgyffred, anfon, arbed, ateb, cadw, cyfarch, dangos, datod, dewis, dioddef, edrych, eistedd, galw, gorwedd, gosod, gwarchae, gwrthod, lladd, bwyta.*

(2) The addition of verbal inflexions involves vowel mutation, § 114; as v.n. *gollwng*, vb. *gollyngaf*; *gostwng, gostyngaf*; *canlyn, canlynaf*; *dechrau* (*-eu* § 116 (2)), *dechreuaf*, etc.; and consonant mutation § 126, as *dianc, diangaf.* Also *h* lost after the accent in the v.n. is kept in the vb., as *cýmell, cymhéllaf, ámau, -eu, amhéuaf*, etc., §§ 88, 90.

(3) In a few cases a v.n. formed with a suffix in Ml. and Early Mn. W., drops the suffix in the late period; as *agori*, now *agor* (also late *agoryd*); *disgynnu* and *disgyn*, now *disgyn* only. Conversely, *ffo* 'to flee', now *ffoi*; *gwaret*, now *gwared* and *gwaredu.* There are one or two other doublets: *chwennych, chwenychu*; *cóffa, coffáu*; *pára, parháu*; see also §§ 342–3.

(4) The vowel in the first syll. of Ml. *taraw*, 3. s. p. ind. *tereu*, now *taro, tery*, is intrusive, for the verb in Ml. W. (and still in spoken W.) is *trawaf*, etc. The forms *tarawaf, tarewi*, etc., are artificial, based on the assumption that the *a* has dropped as in § 84.

340. Most verbal nouns are formed by adding to the stem of the verb one of the three endings -u, -o (older -*aw*) or -i. The choice of suffix is determined by the character of the stem, as follows :

341. -u is added to stems in which the vowel of the last syllable is *a, ae, e* or *y* (from *y* or *w*) ; as *canu, cablu, galaru, diddanu, pallu, tarfu, dallu, meddiannu, parhá-u, caniatá-u,* etc. ; *gwaelu, taeru, arfaethu, saethu, gwaedu, baeddu* ; *credu, anrhegu, trefnu, caledu, gweddu* ; *crynu,* **synnu,** *nyddu, prydyddu, melysu, tyrfu* ; also unmutated *w* : *gwgu.*

Exceptions : (*a*) Some stems with these vowels take no suffix, § 339.—(*b*) A few stems with *a* take -*i* § 343 (3).—(*c*) *gwaeddaf* 'I cry' has **v.n.** *gweiddi* (often misspelt *gwaeddi*).—(*d*) *medaf* 'I reap' has *medi.*

342. -o is added to (1) stems ending in *i̯*, as *rhodi̯o, diffygi̯o, tyci̯o, troedi̯o, gwawri̯o,* etc. These include stems in which the last syllable has *ei*, as *teithi̯o, seili̯o, rheibi̯o,* etc., see Note below.

Exceptions : (*a*) Some *i̯*-stems take no suffix, the *i̯* dropping in the v.n. ; as *derbyni̯af, derbyn* ; *cynigiaf, cynnig* (now written *cynygiaf, cynnyg*) ; *meddyli̯o, soni̯o* are now replaced as v.n.'s by *meddwl, sôn* ; *daliaf, dal,* older *daly* (1 syll.), dial. *dala.*— (*b*) *bwriaf,* v.n. *bwrw.*—(*c*) Some *i̯*-stems take other endings, § 345 (8), (14), (15).

The stems of verbs borrowed from English are generally formed by means of -*i̯*- (used to form denominative stems) ; hence the v.n.'s take -*o* ; as *pasi̯o, stopi̯o, peinti̯o* (*peinti̯aw* R.P. 1408), *cnoci̯o,* etc. (in S.W. dial. the *i̯* is mostly dropped). But some have two forms, one with, and one without, the *i̯*, as *ffaeli̯o, ffaelu* ; *helpi̯o, helpu* ; the latter form following the rule in § 341.

NOTE.—As *ai* becomes *ei* in the penult § 114, and as *ei* is generally followed by *i̯* in the next syllable, verbs derived from nouns and adjectives with *ai* in the ultima have v.n.'s in -*o* as above ; thus *taith, teithio* ; *gwaith, gweithio,* etc. Hence the actual v.n.'s *areithio, disgleirio, goddeithio, gwenhieithio, diffeithio* prove that the diphthong was *ai* in *araith, disglair,* etc. § 67 ; if it had been *ae* the v.n.'s would be *araethu, disglaeru,* etc., for

ae takes *-u* § 341. Stems having *ei* without the additional *į* also take *-o*, as *teilo, beio, treio*; the only exception is the late word *cyfieithu*.

(2) Stems in which the vowel of the last syllable is *i, u, eu* or *w͡y*; as *blino, llifo, rhifo, cynefino, gweddï-o*; *curo, hudo, dymuno, petruso, •rhuo*; *euro, heulo, ceulo, teneuo*; *twyllo, rhwyfo, arswydo, difwyno, andwyo.*

Exceptions: some take no suffix: *ameu, maddeu, dechreu*; *tramwy* Job i 7, but *tramwyo* Gen. xv 17; so *arlwy* beside *arlwyo*; also *dewis, arofun, arllwys* and a few others.

343. *-i* is added to (1) stems ending in *w̨*; as *berw̨i, chwerw̨i, enw̨i, meddw̨i, gwellw̨i, sylw̨i.*

Exceptions: some of these stems take no suffix: *cadw, galw, marw*; *llanw* and *llenwi.*—In *ysgw̨yd*, the v.n. of *ysgydẘaf*, the *w* is shifted by metathesis.—*tewi* and *distewi* follow the rule (cf. § 112); but other stems in *-aw* take no suffix: *gadaw* § 300 (3), *gwrandaw* § 116 (3), *taraw* § 339 (4); except *croesawu* (which follows the analogy of *a*, § 341).

(2) stems in which the vowel of the last syllable is *oe* or *o*, whether the latter be original *o* or a mutation of *aw*; as *oedi, oeri, troelli, poethi, poeri*; *llonni* from *llŏn* 'merry', *cronni* from *crawn* 'hoard'; *torri, cyflogi, arfogi*; also unmutated *aw*: *cyflawni.*

Exceptions: several stems with *o* take no suffix; see § 339.

(3) some stems in which the vowel of the stem is *a*, which is affected to *e* by the ending *-i*; as *erchi*, vb. *archaf*; *peri*, vb. *paraf*; *sengi*, vb. *sangaf*; *perchi*, vb. *parchaf.*

mynegi and *trengi* belong to this class of v.n.'s, for the verbs were in Ml. and Early Mn. W. *managaf* and *trangaf* (from *tranc*); but in the late period the verbs were re-formed with the vowel of the v.n. and became *mynegaf* and *trengaf.*

344. Verbal nouns generally are formed as above, some with no ending, but the great bulk with the three endings named. These endings have spread by analogy, as is

shown by the fact that all vowel sounds ordinarily occurring in the penult have been grouped into three classes, to each of which one of the endings is assigned. These terminations have become general owing to their simplicity; but they represent only a fraction of those originally used. The old variety of formation is to some extent preserved, for a number of verbal nouns occur with other endings, often side by side with newer forms in which the old ending is replaced by -*u* or -*o*, or dropped, or otherwise made "regular". The rarer endings, with the v.n.'s in which they appear, are as follows :

345. (1) **-ael** or **-el,** in *caffael, caffel, cael* § 297 ; *gafael, gafel* § 298; *dyrchafael,* beside *dyrchafu* § 299; *gadael,* beside *gadu* § 300; *gallael* Gr.O. 18, beside *gallu.*

(2) **-aeth,** in *marchogaeth* 'to ride', vb. *marchogaf* (also earlier *marchocáf*) ; *ymyrraeth* Diar. xx 3, also -*yd* do. xvii 14, vb. *ymyrraf* 'I meddle '.

(3) **-ach,** in *caentach, clindarddach, cyfeddach, prystellach, ymdesach,* which have no verbs, § 348 ; it is used as a pejorative ending instead of -*o* in *chwiliach* 'to pry ' for *chwilio* 'to seek '.

(4) **-ofain,** an extension of -*o*, in *wylofain,* beside *wylo* ; *cwynofain* Gen. xxvii cyn., beside *cwyno.*

(5) **-fan,** a variant of the last, in *cwynfan, griddfan* ; verbs have been formed from these v.n.'s as stems : *cwynfanasom* Luc vii 32, *griddfanodd* Ioan xi 33. Also in *ehedfan,* beside *ehedeg* (12) below, ' to fly '. (The -*n*- is treated as single in the Bible, but old derivatives often have -*nn*-.)

(6) **-ain,** in *llefain,* vb. *llefaf* ; *llemain* Gr.O. 80, beside *llamu,* vb. *llamaf* ; *ochain,* vb. *ochaf* ; *germain, ubain, diasbedain,* with no verbs.

(7) **-ad,** in *adeilad* ' to build ', vb. *adeilaf* ; *dyhëad* B.CW. 124, beside *dyhéu* ; *gwyliad,* beside *gwylio.* But from

the v.n. *adeilad* a new vb. *adeiladaf* was formed, with a new v.n. *adeiladu.*

(8) -aid, added to a few *i*-stems : *ystyriaid* G.J. 28, *meddyliaid* D.G. 22, *syniaid, tybiaid* ; all these stems also take -*o.* The ending -*aid* is now written -*ed*, § 65, owing to confusion in the 'dialects with -*ed* below.

(9) -ed, in *cerdded, yfed*; *clywed* § 329 ; *gweled, gweld* § 86 ; *myned, mynd,* vb. *af* § 320.

(10) -ud, in *dywedud,* see § 326 (6) ; *gwneuthud* § 321, 9 ; and in *ymchwelut* W.M. 10, 14, already treated as -*yd* in *ymchoelyt* R.M. 7 ; see below.

(11) -yd in *cymryd,* vb. *cymeraf*; *edfryd* (later *adferyd* and *adfer*), vb. *adferaf*; *gochlyd* (beside *gochel, gochelyd*), vb. *gochelaf*; *ymoglyd* (later *ymogelyd*), vb. *ymogelaf*; the old forms preserve the primitive interchange of *ry* with *er*, and *ly* with *el*, see § 331 (5). *ymaflyd* was formed from *ymafel* in imitation of these, § 298 (2). But -*yd* also occurs in *dychwelyd, ymchwelyd,* see (10); in *syflyd,* vb. *syflaf*; *diengyd,* a by-form of *dianc,* § 339 (2); *goddiweddyd,* a late re-formation of *goddiwes,* § 327 (3) ; *agoryd,* § 339 (3); and *ymyrryd* for *ymyrraeth,* see (2).

(12) -eg, in *rhedeg,* vb. *rhedaf*; *ehedeg,* vb. *ehedaf.*

(13) -n, in two forms : (*a*) as -*ain*, older -*ein*, for *e* in the stem, in *dwyrain,* later *dwyréu,* verb *dwyrëaf* 'I rise'; *olrhain,* vb. *olrhëaf,* re-formed as *olrheiniaf*; *darllain,* vb. *darllëaf,* later re-formed as *darllen, darllenaf*;—(*b*) as -*ŵyn* for -*yg*- in the stem, in *dwyn,* vb. *dygaf,* and *ymddwyn,* vb. *ymddygaf* § 328 ; *adolwyn* beside *adolwg, atolwg,* vb. *adolygaf.*

(14) -an, added to *i*-stems; in verbs borrowed from English : *hongian* 'to hang', *ystwyrian* 'to stir'; *trotian, mwmlian,* etc. -*ian* is added to W. stems in contempt, as *gorweddian* 'to loll, lounge' (*gorwedd* 'to lie'), *sefyllian* 'to loaf', *ymlwybran* § 43 'to trudge'.

(15) -al seems to be a modification of -an; thus *tincial* beside *tincian, mewial* beside *mewian*; used contemptuously: *techial* for *techu, naddial* for *naddu, sonial* for *sonio* or *són*; *cyfnewidial* D.G. 145; *sisial*, whence *sisialaf* 'I whisper'; *myngial* 'to mumble', no vb.

346. Only one example survives of each of the following suffixes:

(1) **-as** in *lluddias*, vb. *lluddiaf*, 3rd sg. pres. ind. *lludd* D.G. 105, aor. *lluddiodd* ib.

(2) **-yll** in *sefyll* 'to stand', vb. *safaf*.

(3) **-edd** in *gwastrodedd* Gr.O. 178, 300, vb. *gwastrodaf*, denominative of *gwastrawd* 'groom'.

(4) **-tath** in *chwiltath* D.G. 319, pejorative of *chwilio*, cf. § 345 (3); **-sach** in *llamsach* pej. of *llamu* § 345 (6).

347. The following v.n.'s are formed anomalously:

(1) *aredig* 'to plough', vb. *arddaf*; the form *arddu* is fictitious.

(2) *chwerthin* 'to laugh', vb. *chwarddaf*.

(3) *gweini* 'to serve', vb. *gweinyddaf*; there is a recent v.n. *gweinyddu* formed from the verb, and a verb *gweiniasom* Matt. xxv 44 wrongly formed from the v.n. *gweini*.

(4) *gwneuthur* § 320; *myned*, vb. *âf* ib., § 345 (9); *bod* § 302, *dyfod, gorfod*, etc.; *goddiwes* § 327 (3); *aros*, § 296; *annos* beside *annog*, vb. *anogaf* 'I incite'.

348. A number of v.n.'s have no verbs. They are used exactly like other v.n.'s in periphrastic conjugation; thus though *pysgotëais* is not a possible form the idea may be expressed by saying *bûm yn pysgota* 'I have been fishing' or *darfu im bysgota* 'I fished'. These v.n.'s are:

(1) *byw* 'to live': *marw* 'to die'. These words are also adjectives, as *dyn byw* 'a living man', *dyn marw* 'a dead man'; used participially § 350, Note. They are also ordinary nouns, as *byw da* 'good living', *marw mawr* 'great mortality'.

(2) Many v.n.'s formed from nouns and adjectives with the suffix -(*h*)*a* § 127; as *cardota* ' to beg ', *pysgota* ' to fish ', *blota* ' to beg meal ' (*blawd* ' meal '), *cneua* ' to go nutting ', *lloffa* ' to glean ', *adara* ' to go bird-catching ', etc.

(3) *caentach*, etc., § 345 (3); *germain*, etc., do. (6); *myngial* do. (15).

(4) *ymládd* ' to tire one-self ', as *yr wyf wedi ymládd*. The vb. *ymladdaf* belongs only to *ymladd* ' to fight ', § 74 (1).

VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

349. (1) Verbal adjectives are formed from the stems of verbs either without a suffix or with the suffixes -*edig* or -*adwy*. Those consisting of the bare stem are comparatively rare ; some are passive, some active, in meaning. The suffix -*edig* is usually past passive, in rare cases active ; -*adwy* is future passive or gerundive, corresponding to ' -able ' or ' -ible ' in English, rarely active ' -ing '.

(2) Suffixless : *plăn* E.P. ps. i 3 ' planted ', vb. *plannaf*; *prў̆n* ' bought ' (as opposed to ' home-made '), vb. *prynaf*; *cwsg*, in *bardd cwsg* ' sleeping bard ', vb. *cysgaf*; *llosg*, in *marwor llosg* ' burning embers', vb. *llosgaf*; *tawdd* ' melting ' Ps. lviii 8, ' molten ' Lev. xix 4, vb. *toddaf*; *bwlch*, etc. § 200; *byw*, *marw* § 348 (1).

(3) Suff. -**edig** : *darparedig* ' prepared ', *lladdedig* ' killed ', *gweledig* ' seen ', *bendigedig* ' blessed ', *caredic* w.m. 37 ' loved ', now *caredig* ' kind ', *crwydredig* ' wandering '.

(4) Suff. -**adwy** : *credadwy* ' to be believed, credible '; *ofnadwy* ' terrible ', vb. *ofnaf* ' I fear '; *cyraeddadwy* ' attainable ', vb. *cyrhaeddaf* ' I reach ' ; *safadwy* ' stable ', vb. *safaf* ' I stand ' ; *tyfadwy* Marc iv 8 ' growing '; *rhuadwy* Ps. xxii 13 ' roaring '.

350. Most regular transitive verbs have v.a.'s in -*edig* or

-adwy; but for some verbs other suffixes are preferred. Thus:

(1) **-ol**, added to *a*-stems, as *parhaol*, etc., § 292 (7); to some *i*-stems : *derbyniol, diffygiol, bygythiol* ; and some others : *dymunol, canlynol, dewisol, andwyol, arferol* ‘ usual ’ beside *arferedig* ‘ used ’.

(2) **-us**, added to a few *a*- and *o*-stems ; *parháus, sarháus, cyffróus, ymarhóus* § 292 (7); to some other stems : *medrus, ad-, cyd-nabyddus* §§ 316, 318, *gwybyddus* ‘ known ’; to some v.n.’s: *gwybodus* ‘ learned ’, *cwynfannus, llamsachus, chwaréus.*

(3) **-og**, added to v.n.’s : *rhedegog, (e)hedegog*, § 345 (12); *chwerthinog* D.G. 48 (9), § 347 (2); *galluog* ; to one or two stems : *sefydlog, brathog* ‘ biting ’.

(4) **-ed** in *agored* ‘ open ’, vb. *agoraf* § 339 (3); **-ad** in *caead* ‘ shut ’, vb. *caeaf*, § 294 ; *crwydrad* ‘ wandering ’.

Note.—The only verbal adjs. used participially are *byw*, *marw*, which form periphrastic tenses with *b*- parts of the verb ‘ to be ’; as *bydd fyw* Ezec. xvi 6 ‘ live !’; *a fydd marw* xviii 4 ‘ will die ’; *bu fyw* Gen. v 7 ‘ lived ’, *bu farw* do. 8 ‘ died ’. Both the v.n.’s and v.a.’s are also used in the ordinary way; *yr wyf yn byw* ‘ I am living ’; *yr wyf yn fyw* ‘ I am alive ’, § 364 (3), (4).

Compound Verbs.

351. Most of the prefixes which form compounds with nouns and adjectives, § 228, are also compounded with verbs. Some of them form loose compounds, § 80, as *cýd lawenhânt* ‘ they rejoice together ’, *gór ddywédir* ‘ is over-stated ’, *trá dolúriais* ‘ I was greatly grieved ’, etc.

352. A noun or an adjective may be compounded with a verb. The verb forms the second element, and has its initial softened like the second element of a noun-compound, § 225. The initial of the first element becomes that of the compound verb, and undergoes the mutations proper to a verb, e. g. it is softened after the relative *a*, remains radical after the rel. *y*, etc. Some of these compounds are

strict, as *pengrýmant* 'they bow the head'; but most are loose, and the elements are sometimes hyphened, but generally written separately, § 79.

efe a **lwyr lanhâ** *ei lawr dyrnu* Matt. iii 12; *ac ni'th* **lwyr-adawaf** *chwaith* Heb. xiii 5; *pethau a* **rad-roddwyd** 1 Cor. ii 12; **llafar ganant** Ps. v 11, **llafar genwch**‑do. xlvii 1, **llafar ganaf** do. lix 16 (so in 1620; more hyphens in late edns.). *Mi* **ryw synnaf** *ar rai oriau* Wms. 370 'I incline to marvel some times'.

Fel y niwl o afael nant
Y **dison ymadawsant.**—R.G.D. 149.

'Like the mist from the grasp of the valley have they [the years] silently passed away.' ♪

An adjective is often thus compounded with a finite verb as the most terse way of giving it the force of an adverb. But the part most commonly used of compound verbs is the verbal noun, either in participial phrases or in periphrastic conjugation.

nes eu **llwyr ddifa** 2 Cron. xxxi 1; *i'ch* **llwyr-fwytta** 2 Cor. xi 20; *gan* **ddwys ocheneidio** Marc viii 12. *Wedi* **llwyrflino** B.cw. 25; *o hir* **graffu** do. 6; *Ar* **ddwfn ystyried** do. 73; *fy mod yn* **llwyr gredu** Gr.O. 272; *yr wyf wedi* **hen gynefino** 'I have long been accustomed', **hen flino**, etc.; *yr wyf yn* **taer erfyn** *arnoch* 'I earnestly beseech you'; *bum i'n* **syn-fyfyrio** P.T. 106; *y maent yn sôn, A minnau'n* **cyson wrando** do. 137 'they talk, and I always listen.'

NOTE.—*newydd* compounded with a v.n. forms a compound verbal adjective used to qualify a noun; as *rhai bychain* **newydd eni** 1 Pet. ii 2; *llenlliain wen* **newydd olchi** A.L. i 98 (in modern spelling) 'a newly-washed white sheet'; *carcharorion* **newydd ddyfod** B.cw. 66 'newly-arrived prisoners'. But the compound is used, like others, as a v.n. after *wedi*, forming with it a participial phrase, as *wedi eu* **newydd osod** Barn. vii 19. (In N.W. dial. *wedi* is omitted in periphrastic conjugation; this has led to *newydd* being taken as a prep. like *wedi*, as *newydd ei weld*, an evident neologism.)

PREPOSITIONS.

Conjugated Prepositions.

353. Personal pronouns following prepositions as their objects came early to be joined to them in the Keltic languages, and ultimately became mere inflexions. The conjugation so formed was very similar in Welsh to that of the verb and was influenced by it in its later development.

354. (1) Inflected prepositions have two forms, m. and f., for the 3rd sg., and one for each of the other persons, sg. and pl. Many have in addition an adverbial form ; and all preserve their uninflected forms, which are used when the object is other than a personal pronoun.

(2) The simple form of every conjugable preposition causes the soft initial mutation of nouns and pronominalia, with the following exceptions : *er*, *rhag*, and *rhwng* cause the radical ; *yn* causes the nasal, rad. or soft according to its function, § 364 ; and *uwch*, *is* cause the rad. except in *uwchláw*, *isláw*, *uwchbén*, § 83 (3).

355. (1) There are three conjugations of prepositions, distinguished by the vowel of the 1st and 2nd sg. endings ; thus the 1st sg. of the first conjugation is -*af*, of the second -*of*, of the third -*yf*.

(2) The 2nd sg. now ends in -*t*, but the consonant was formerly -*d*, as *arnad* D.G. 2, *gennyd* do. 3, *atad* do. 42. The modern -*t* is due to the same cause as that of the 2nd sg. impf. of the verb, see § 284 (1).

(3) The 3rd pl. in all conjugations ends in -*unt*, which is now almost always misspelt -*ynt* (G.J. spells it correctly, cf. § 326 (6)). The final -*t* is often dropped in poetry, as in the dialects, cf. § 283. (In Ml. W. the ending is rarely -*u* or -*uδ*).

(4) Auxiliary affixed pronouns are frequently added to the personal forms, § 237 (3). In the 1620 Bible the 1st sg. *i* was

joined to the personal form, thus *erofi* Ps. cix 21, for *erof i* (now written *erof fi*); but the others are separated. They are either enclitic or emphatic, § 72.

First Conjugation.

356. To this conjugation belong **ar** 'upon' (stem of inflected forms *arn-*); **o dăn** or **dăn, tăn** 'under'; **at** 'to' (in motion 'to'); **am** 'about, for' (stem *amdán-*); **o** 'from' (stem *ohón-*).

357. (1) *ar* 'upon' may be taken as an example of the conjugation :

Sg. 1. *arnaf* 'on me'   Pl. 1. *arnom*
    2. *arna-t* (old *-d*)   2. *arnoch*
    3. m. *arn-o* (old *-aw*)   3. *arn-unt, -ynt*
      f. *arni*

adv. *arnodd*

(2) In addition to the older forms given in the table, which are used in poetry even in the late period, two other Ml. suffixes (peculiar to this conjugation) are met with in the Early Mn. period, and rarely later ; viz. 3rd sg. f. *-ai*, 3rd pl. *-addunt*; e.g. *arnai* D.G. 85, *atai* do. 195, *ohonai* I.G. 390 ; *arnaddynt* Neh. ix 1 ; *onaddunt* see § 360 (2).

(3) In periphrastic conjugation *ar* forms an imminent future, as *Yr wyf innau ar fyned* D.N. 'I too am on the point of going'; *yr oeddwn ar gychwyn* 'I was just going to start'; *ar fedr* [rad.] forms a future of purpose, e. g. B.CW. 71. In participial phrases *ar* has the value of Eng. *on*, as *Ar ddwfn ystyried* B.CW. 73. Special phrases : *ar farw* 'at the point of death ', *ar gerdded* 'in progress', *ar redeg* ' apace ', *ar gael* ' to be had, extant'.

In Ml. W. the vowel of the 1st and 2nd pl. ending, like that of the sg., was *a*, thus *arnam, arnawch*; but *aw* became *o*, § 116 (3), giving *arnoch*; and *arnom* followed.

358. (1) **o dăn,** *dăn* or *tăn* is inflected thus : *o danaf, danaf* or *tanaf*, etc., § 110, exc. (1).

(2) *ar* and *tan* are the only prepositions of this conjugation that have adverbial forms : *arnodd* is used only in the phrase *oddi arnodd* 1 Bren. vii 3, Job xviii 16 ; but *tanodd* occurs not only in *oddi tanodd* Jos. vi 20, Job l.c., *oddi danawdd* D.G. 306, but often by itself, e. g. *tanodd* Gr.O. 57 'underneath'.

(3) The radical initial of *dan* is *t-*, which becomes *th-* after *a* 'and', *na* 'nor', *na* 'than', *á* 'as' ; as *a thanun* D.G. (41) 'and under them'. The rad. is often used, sometimes where the soft would be expected, as after *oddi* in the Bible.

(4) *dan* with a v.n. forms a present participial phrase : *Ef a aeth ymeith . . . dan wylaw* S.G. 40 'He went away weeping' ; *tan wylo* Phil. iii 18 ; *gorweddais . . . tan synfyfyrio* B.CW. 5 'I lay down . . . meditating . . .' *Dwyn ei geiniog dan gwynaw* D.W. 109. It does not form periphrastic tenses.

359. (1) **at** is regular : *ataf, atat, ato, ati,* etc.

(2) **am** is also regular with the stem *amdan-* (Ml. W. *ymdan-*): *amdánaf, amdánat,* etc.; in the late period usually divided *am danaf,* etc., owing to a strong secondary accent having developed on the *am.* The stem is used without a suffix instead of *am* when dress is spoken of, as *a gwisc* **ymdan** *y gwr o pali coch* R.M. 148 'and a dress on [lit. about] the man of red satin'; *gwiscaw . . . ymdan* W.M. 162, etc.; *amdan* do. 99. This use is rare in the later written language, but common in the speech of Gwynedd, pronounced *amdăn* or *ám dăn.*

(3) *am* forms a periphrastic future of purpose : *yr wyf am fyned* 'I mean to go' ; but ordinarily before a v.n. it expresses cause : *am fy myned* 'because of my going', cf. Marc vi 17.

360. (1) **o** seems to have belonged originally to the first conjugation entirely ; but in Mn. W., and often in Ml. W.,

it is inflected in the 1st and 2nd persons with the *o* of the second, thus *ohonof, ohonot* (for *ohonaf, ohonat*). But the 3rd pers., sg. and pl., retains the inflexion of the first conjugation, thus *ohono, ohoni, ohonunt*, without the *-dd-* of the second conjugation, § 362 (2)..

,(2) The old 3rd 'pl. with the suffix *-addunt* was *onaddunt* (never *ohonaddunt*) ; this survived even in the late period as a poetical form, e.g. *onaddun* Gr.O. 27, 94. The suffix is peculiar to the first conjugation, § 357 (2).

(3) In the 16th cent. *ohon-* was often contracted to *on-* or *hon-*, as *cyn adnabod dim* **honi** G.R. xiv 'before knowing anything of it', cf. E.P. ps. cv 1*0*; *onynt* D.FF. 59 ; later, *onot ti* Wms. 438 (printed *ohonot*, but the metre requires *onot*). Analogy has restored the full form, and the contraction survives only in *monof, monot, mono*, etc. for *ddim ohonof*, etc. § 266 (6).

(4) *ohon-* is usually divided *o hon-* in the late period, but without justification, as the first *o* is not accented.

Second Conjugation.

361. To the second conjugation belong **rhag** 'before, against' ; **heb** 'without' ; **yn** 'in' ; **trwy** 'through' ; **tros** 'over' ; **er** 'for' ; **rhwng** 'between' ; **uwch** 'above' ; **īs** 'below'.

362. (1) **rhag** is inflected as follows :

Sg.	1. *rhagof* 'before me'	Pl.	1. *rhagom*
	2. *rhagot* (old *-d*)		2. *rhagoch*
	3. m. *rhagddo* (old *-aw*)		3. *rhag-ddunt*
	f. *rhagddi*		*-ddynt*

adv. *rhaco, acw* 'yonder'

(2) In this conjugation the 3rd person, sg. and pl., has a dental, *-dd-*, infixed before the ending, as seen in the table. The *-dd-* is liable to be hardened to *-t-*, as in *trosto*, and to *-d-* and *-th-* in some forms, in which, however, *-dd-* is generally restored in the written language.

(3) The adverbial form varies for different prepositions,

and some lack it. For *rhag* the form was *rhaco*, with a variant *rhacw*, which survives without its initial as the adverb *ácw* 'yonder'.

363. heb is regular: *hebof*, *hebot*, *hebddo*, etc. The adverbial form is *heibio* (Ml. W. *heibyaw*, *heibaw*) 'past'.

heb generally means 'without', as *heb Dduw heb ddim* 'without God, without anything'; *hebof i* Ioan xv 5 'without me'; *hebom ni* 1 Cor. iv 8 (incorrectly *hebddom* in late edns.) 'without us'; *hebddo* Ioan i 3; *heb ei chael hi* 'without finding her', § 238 (4). In periphrastic conjugation *heb* forms a negative perfect, § 270. In Ml. W. *heb* also expresses 'past' (of place), as *A cherδet* heb *gorr* s.g. 257 'and walk[ed] past a dwarf'; this is the meaning in the adverbial form *heibio* 'past'; it is found rarely in personal forms in Mn. W., as *mi a ddeuaf heboch* Rhuf. xv 28 (changed to *heibioch* in late edns.!). In Mn. W. 'past' as a prep. is usually expressed by either *heb law*, as *myned heb eich llaw* 2 Cor. i 16, or *heibio i* as *â heibio i mi* Job ix 11. In the recent period *heibio* is sometimes wrongly treated as a prep., thus *heibio'r tŷ* instead of *heibio i'r tŷ* 'past the house'.

364. (1) y̆n is regular: *ynof*, *ynot*, *ynom*, *ynoch* § 110, exc. (1), *ynddo*, *ynddi*, *ynddunt*. But in Early Mn. W. the dental is usually -*d*- in the 3rd pers., as *Llundain, ni chair lle yndi* G.T. 'London—there is no room in it'; *yndi* L.G.C. f. 34; but L.G.C. 231 has also *ynddo* answering *Wenddydd*.

(2) The uninflected form *yn* causes the nasal initial mutation of nouns of place or time, and becomes *ym* before *mh-*, *m-* (including radical *m-*), and *yng* before *ngh-*, *ng-*; thus *yn Nhywyn* (rad. *T-*), *yn nydd y Farn* (rad. *d-*), *ym Mhenial* (rad. *P-*), *ym Mangor* (rad. *B-*), *ym mis Mai* (rad. *m-*), *yng Nghaer* (rad. *C-*), *yng Ngŵynedd* (rad. *G-*); *yn Nefyn* (rad. *N-*); § 125.

yn causing this mutation is joined to its noun in prepositional and adverbial phrases *ymhén*, *ymlāen*, *ynghȳd*, etc. § 83 (3).

(3) *yn* before a v.n. in participial phrases or periphrastic conjugation remains unchanged and is followed by the radical: *yr wyf yn* **m***eddwl* 'I am thinking', *yn* **c***anu* 'singing', etc., § 268. Also in the expressions *ýn tŷ* (= Bret. *enn ti*) Marc ii 1, *ýn tán* Matt. iii 10.

(4) *yn* before an adj. forming an adverb causes the soft mutation, as *yn* **dd***a* 'well', *yn* **f***awr* 'greatly', etc.; also *yn* introducing a noun or adj. complement: *yr Arglwydd a eistedd yn frenin* Ps. xxix 10, *y mae'r wybr yn goch* Matt. xvi 3. But *ll-, rh-* are not mutated: *yn* **ll***awen* 'gladly', *yn* **rh***ad* Matt. x 8; *hwn a anfonodd Duw yn* **ll***ywydd* Act. vii 35, *A phan oedd Galio yn* **rh***aglaw* do. xviii 12; cf. § 225 (2).

365. trwy 'through': the stem of the 1st and 2nd persons is *trẃ-*, of the 3rd *trwydd-*; thus: *trẃof, trẃot, trẃom, trẃoch; trwyddo, trwyddi, trwyddunt*; adv. *trẃodd* 'through'. The initial is often softened, *drwy, drwof*, etc.; after *a* 'and', etc. § 358 (3), it becomes *th-*: *a thrwy*, etc.

> *Darfu 'mron* **drwof** *am wres . . .*
> *Mae'r iâ'n treiddiaw 'mron* **trwyddi.**—T.A.

' My breast throughout me has failed of warmth . . . The frost penetrates my breast through ' [lit. through it (fem.)].

The forms are generally written correctly: *trwof-i* 2 Tim. iv 17, *trwodd* Mic. v 8; but the 3rd pers. stem sometimes intrudes into the other persons even in Late Ml. W.: *drwyðot* **ɪʟ.ᴀ.** 49, *trwyddom* 2 Cor. v 20 (1620).

366. tros 'over, across'; 3rd pers. stem *trost-*; thus: *trosof, trosot, trosom, trosoch; trosto, trosti, trostunt*; adv. *trosodd* Matt. ix 1. The initial is frequently softened, and after *a*, etc., becomes *th-*; cf. *trwy* above.

367. er 'for', regular: *erof* Ps. cix 21, *erom* Rhuf. xvi 6, *erddo* Col. i 16, etc.; no adv. *er* means 'for (the sake of)' and '(in exchange) for'; and the personal forms generally have one of these meanings. The simple form also means 'in spite of', as in *er hynny* 'nevertheless'; and 'since'

a particular date; as *er y Calan*; with *yn* [soft]: *er yn fachgen* Marc ix 21 'since [he was] a child'. With a v.n. *er* is ambiguous: *er gweled* may mean 'for the sake of seeing' or 'in spite of seeing'. *er's* § 375 (5).

368. (1) **rhwng** 'between' is inflected regularly (*w* mutated § 114) in late written W., thus *rhyngof, rhyngot, rhyngddo*, etc. (no adv.); but the 3rd pers. stem had -*th*- or -*t*- in the earlier periods, as *rhyngthaw, rhyngthi, rhyngti*, etc.; the substitution of -*dd*- is artificial, as the spoken lang. still preserves -*th*- or -*t*-.

(2) But there is an older inflexion of *rhwng*, with *ng* lost; thus *rhōf* 'between me', *rhōt, rhōm, rhōch*; these occur in the Early Mn. period, as well as the newer forms, thus:

Amodau, rhwymau oedd **rhóm,**
Eithr angau a aeth **rhyngom.**—T.A. F.N. 154.

'Between us were covenants and bonds, but death went between us.'

The prep. had originally an initial *y*-, which is usually written in Ml. W. as *yrwng*, etc.; also in the shorter forms: *yrof* ≡ *yrhōf* etc.; hence sometimes *y rhōm* D.G. 201 (22). The old phrase *yrōf*(*i*) *a Duw* 'between me and God', by loss of *f* (§ 20) became *rhō a Duw*, contracted to *rhō Duw* D.G. 227.

The 3rd sg. *ryδaw, ryδi*, pl. *ryδunt* are obsolete in Mn. W.

(3) Forms without *yr*- of the 1st and 2nd sg. are used as adverbs; 1st *yngo* (for *yngof*) D.G. 52 (51); 2nd *yngod* D.G. 88 (79); G. 142; both mean 'hard by'. Cf. *iso, isod* below.

369. uwch 'above', **īs** 'below' were once inflected throughout; the 1st and 2nd sg. survive as adverbs: *ucho* (for *uchof*) G. 234 'above', *iso* (for *isof*) L.G.C. 125 'below'; *uchod, isod* Ex. xx 4.

Only *uchod* and *isod* survive in the late period, and these are not recognized at all as personal forms. When pronominal objects are required composite prepositions such as *uwchbén, isláw*, etc. are used; as *uwch fy mhen* Gr.O. 10 'above me', *is fy llaw* Wms. 359 'beneath me'.

Third Conjugation.

370. To the third conjugation belong **gan** 'with, by' and **wrth** 'over against'. These prepositions have no adverbial form.

371. (1) **gan** is conjugated as follows :

Sg.		Pl.	
1.	*gennyf*	1.	*gennym*
2.	*gennyt*	2.	*gennych*
3. m.	*gan-tho, -ddo*	3.	*ganthunt*
f.	*genthi, ganddi*		*-ddynt*

Also formerly 3. m. *ganthaw, gantaw,* f. *genti,* pl. *gantunt.* The *-dd-* in the 3rd pers. is artificial, but became general in writing in the late period owing to its adoption in the Bible.

The *-y-* of the 1st and 2nd sg. was assimilated to the *i* of the affixed pron. in the mid Mn. period, thus *gennyf i* became *gennif i*; and the 1620 Bible has *gennif, gennit.* By loss of *-f* the former became *genni,* and *genni i* became colloquially *gen i,* sometimes written in the late period.

(2) The Old Welsh form is *cant*; the radical initial is rarely found in Mn. W. : *cennyd* D.G. 329 'with thee', *cennym* T.A. G. 252. The spirant mutation *ch-* of the original initial is preserved after *a, á, na* (see § 358 (3)); as *a chan* Dat. ix 18; *a chennyf* D.G. 148 (49), Matt. viii 9; etc.

(3) Mn. W. *gan* stands for both Ml. *gan* 'with' and * y gan* 'from (with)' after verbs of 'receiving', etc.; the *y* of the latter began to disappear in Ml. W., as *attep ny chavas ef genthi hi* w.m. 10 'he got no reply from her'.

(4) *gan* with the verb 'to be' expresses 'have' as *y mae gennyf* 'I have' (lit. 'there is with me'), *y mae gennyt* 'thou hast'; *yr oedd gennyf* 'I had [at that time]', *bu gennyf* 'I had [once]'.

(5) *gan* is used idiomatically after an adj. which is the complement of an implied or expressed verb 'to be' thus :

da gennyf hynny 'I am glad of that' (lit. 'good with me
[is] that'); *da gennyf glywed* 'I am glad to hear'; *drwg
gennyf* or *y mae'n ddrwg gennyf* 'I am sorry'; *rhyfedd
gennyf* 'I am surprised', *bu syn gennyf* 'I was surprised', etc.

(6) *gan* with a v.n. forms a present participial phrase, as
gan ddywedyd Matt. v 2, etc. ; it also expresses motive ('as,
since, in consideration of'), as *gan ddarfod i chwi daro wrth* ...
§ 338 (2). It does not form periphrastic tenses.

372. (1) **wrth** is similarly inflected : *wrthyf, wrthyt,
wrtho* (earlier *wrthaw*), *wrthi, wrthym, wrthych, wrthunt* (late
-ynt). In this the *-dd-* of the 3rd pers. is merged in the
-th of the prep., and lost.

In the 1620 Bible the 1st and 2nd sg. are written *wrthif,
wrthit,* see § 371 (1).

(2) Ml. W. *y wrth* 'from beside' has become *oddi wrth*
or *oddiwrth* in Mn. W.; but when it means 'compared
with', as in w.m. 11, it is now simply *wrth* B.CW. 5.

(3) *wrth* with a v.n. forms participial phrases expressing
'while', etc., as *wrth fyned* 'while going'. It does not
form periphrastic tenses.

Anomalous Conjugation.

373. (1) The preposition i 'to' is inflected anomalously,
the forms of the 1st and 2nd persons being monosyllables,
to which the affixed pronouns are often added, § 355 (4);
thus *im* or *imi* 'to me'. The inflexion is as follows :

sg. 1. *im, imi*   pl. 1. *in, inni*
    2. *it, iti*   2. *iwch, ichwi*
    3. m. *iddo*   3. *uddunt,* late
      f. *iddi*   *iddynt*

(2) In Ml. W. the preposition was usually written *y* (sounded
y); and in Early Mn. verse *y* appears instead of *i* in the 1st
and 2nd pers. forms, thus: *ym, ymy, ymi*; so for the others.
The 2nd sg. was *id* or *yd*, cf. § 355 (2); but with the affixed
pron. *iti, yty* or *yti* (for *id + di*, etc., § 127).

(3) The 3rd sg. mas. was formerly *iddaw*. The 3rd pl. was until the late period written *uδunt* or *uddunt*. The affixed pron. is written separately after the 3rd pers.: *iddo ef* or *iddo fo, iddi hi, iddynt hwy*.

(4) The affixed pronoun is often accented, thus *imí*; this is now written *i·mi* as if the *m* belonged to the affixed pron.; similarly *i ti* 'to thee', *i ni, i chwi*.

> *Gwell i mí golli 'mýwyd*
> *Na chan boen nychu'n y byd.*—T.A.

'Better for me to lose my life than in pain to pine in the world.'

The use of reduplicated affixed pronouns *i myfi*, etc. is rare, and is perhaps due to the analogy of *â myfi*, etc. § 374 (1).

(5) The old 2nd sg. *yd* 'tô thee' and 2nd pl. *ywch* 'to you' were contracted with *da* in the phrases *dydd da, nos da*; thus *dydd da yd* became *dydd dayd*, generally written *dydd daed* (as *āy* is spelt *ae*, § 34); and *dydd da ywch* became *dydd dāywch*, with a triphthong *āyw*, further simplified to *dydd dāwch*. The form *dāwch* is in common use, especially after *nos*; but *daed* is not now heard.

> *Breiniawl wyt o'r barᵫnwaed;*
> *Barwn Ystepltwn*, **nos daed**.—L.G.C. 141.

'Noble art thou of the blood of barons; Baron of Stepleton, good night to thee.' See also L.G.C. 127, 480.

(6) Note the difference between *im* 'to me' and *i"m* 'to my', § 236 (2). Note also *i'w* 'to his, to her, to their' § 236 (3).

UNINFLECTED PREPOSITIONS.

374. (1) The preposition **â** [spirant], **ag** 'with' is not conjugated, but may govern independent pronouns, § 232 (*b*); thus *â mi, â thi, ag ef, ag efo, â hi, â ni, â chwi, â hwy; â myfi, â thydi* (contracted to *â m'fi, â th'di*, § 233, Note 3), *â nyni*, etc.; *â minnau, â thithau*, etc.

(2) **wedi** was similarly used in Early Mn., and Ml. W.; its form then was *gwedy* or *wedy*.

> *Ac ni bydd oherwydd hyn*
> **Gwedy ef** *gwiw dy ofyn*.—I.G. 312 (m. D.G.).

'And therefore it will be of no avail after him to ask for thee' (i. e. for a *cywydd*). Cf. *wedy hwy* L.G.C. 463 'after them'.

This use became obsolete in the late period, 'after me' being now expressed by *ar fy ôl*, etc. But *wedi* is frequently used with demonstratives: *wedi hynny* 'after that', etc.

(3) The radical initial is *gw-*; after *a*, etc., *a gwedy* now written *ac wedi*; rarely *a chwedi*, etc.

(4) In periphrastic conjugation *wedi* forms a perfect § 270. Without the verb 'to be', *wedi* with the v.n. forms the equivalent of a perfect participle, as *llaw wedi gwywo* Marc iii 1, *Ac wedi iddo eu galw hwy* do. 23.

(5) *â* and *wedi* are the only simple uninflected prepositions which may govern personal pronouns, except *fel*, *megis*, § 381.

375. Other uninflected prepositions not obviously of substantival or adjectival origin are the following:

(1) **ger** [rad.] 'near', formerly also *gar*, and in Ml. W. *ker*, *geir*, *gyr*, etc., is used before a noun of place, but occurs chiefly in *gerllâw*, *ger llaw* 'at hand' and *gerbrón*, *ger bron* 'before'. Both these expressions are either adverbial or prepositional; the former is used to express 'near' with a pers. pron. object, thus *ger fy llaw* 'near me', etc. The radical initial is *c-*, which becomes *ch-* after *a*, etc., as *a cher bron* Dat. iii 5.

(2) **tra** is used only in *drachefn* 'backwards, again', which is adverbial; but with infixed pronouns it may be prepositional, as *drathgefyn* c.m. 41 (= *dra'th gefn*) 'behind thee'; in Mn. W. it is in these cases wrongly divided, thus *drach 'y nghefn* D.G. 274 'behind me', *drach ei chefn* Gen. xix 26.

(3) **pw** is used only in the expression *bw'i gilydd*, § 254 (2).

(4) **eithr** [rad.] 'without, except': *eithyr moð* c.m. 2 'beyond measure'; *eithr Morfudd* D.G. 51 'except Morfudd'; *eithr hynny* 'except that'. This use is comparatively rare in Mn. W., *eithr* having been replaced for this

purpose by *oddieithr* (for which the dialectal corruption *oddigerth* is often written). The simple *eithr* is now generally used as a conjunction 'but' § 404.

(5) **ys, es** [rad.] 'for ... past' used before a noun denoting a period of time : *ys gwers* w.m. 487 'for some time past'.

> *Ofnus fyth fu 'r fynwes fau*
> **Es** *deufis hyd nos Difiau.*—G.Gl.

'My heart was constantly afraid for two months till Thursday night.'

More commonly *er ys*, as *Er ys mis ac er ys mwy* W.IL. G. 293 'for a month past, and for more'; this is contracted to *er's*.

Note.—There is a recent tendency to confuse *er* and *er's*; the former means 'since' and governs a noun denoting a point of time in the past, § 367; the latter means 'for' and governs a noun denoting a period of time in the past.

(6) **myn** [rad.] 'by' in oaths; in N.W. sounded *mŷnn*: *myn vy fyδ* c.m. 57 'by my faith !'; *myn Duw* r.m. 115, *myn f'enaid* D.E. 50.

(7) **ym** [rad.] 'by' in oaths; *ym Padric* r.p. 1277 'by Patrick !' *ym Iesu* T.A. G. 229.

Nominal Prepositions.

376. A noun or adjective in an oblique case is the equivalent of a preposition if it has a noun depending on it. Such words are called nominal prepositions.

377. The following prepositions represent a particular use of two comparative adjectives ; the object stands in an oblique case of comparison :

(1) **cyn** [rad.] ' before ' in time ; pronounced *cynn* : thus *cyn toriad dydd* ' before daybreak ', *cyn hynny* ' before that '. In Ml.W. it was followed by *no* 'than' before pronouns, pers. and demonst. ; but in Mn. W. it is not used before personal

pronouns, and comes directly, as above, before demonstratives. It is the cpv. adj. *cynt*, § 210, 3, with the final *-t* mutated, § 126. (For ' before me ' etc., *o'm blaen* etc. are now used.)

(2) **nes** [rad.] ' until ', used before verbal nouns : *nes ei orfedd* T.A. G. 237 ' until his lying (low) ', i. e. ' until he lay (low) '.

> *Galw am ddyfod diodydd,*
> *Gwyliaw tân* **nes** *gweled dydd.*—L.G.C. 430.

' Calling for drinks to be brought, watching the fire till day be seen.'

This construction survives in Late Mn. W. : *nes i mi ddyfod* Esa. xxxvi 17 ' until my coming ', cf. B.CW. 83, 115 ; but a new use of *nes* with a noun-clause beginning with *y* arose, as *nes yr êl* S.T. G.R. 375 ' until he goes (becomes) '; and in the dialects the *y* is omitted, so that *nes* becomes a conjunction. But the original use of *nes* with v.n. is still in common use.

nes is the cpv. adj. ' nearer ' § 210, 1 ; but as a prep. it is usually sounded *něs*, § 100, though formerly sometimes marked long, as *nês* G. 237.

378. A nominal prep. from a noun is either (*a*) simple, consisting of the noun alone in an oblique case, as *cylch* ' about '; or (*b*) composite, consisting of the noun governed by a preposition, as *o gylch* ' about '. All the simple ones have one or more corresponding composite forms, as above. When a pers. pron. is required to be the object it must take the form of an infixed (or pref.) pron. in the composite prep., as *o'th gylch* ' about thee '.

379. The simple nominal preps., with their composites, are the following, all followed by the [rad.] except *hyd* :

(1) **achos** ' because of ': *achos gwenfun* I.MSS. 239 ' because of the fair maid '. Composite : *o achos*, as *o'm hachos i, o'ch achos chwi* Ioan xii 30. The simple form is more usual as a conj. ' because ', than as a prep.

(2) **cylch**, *ámgylch* 'about': *cylch dolydd Dwylais* L.G.C. 202, *gylch y Ddôl* G. 91; *amgylch pryt gosper* S.G. 371 'about vesper time'. Composite: *ynghýlch, o gylch, o amgylch, o amgylch ógylch*; thus *ynghýlch y pryd hwn yfory* 2 Bren. vii 1, *yn eu kylch* R.M. 133 'about them'; *o gylch y Tŵr* Gr.O. 60, *o'm cylch*, etc.; *o'i hamgylch hi* Ps. xlviii 12; *o amgylch ógylch eigion* D.W. 34.

(3) **eisiau** 'for want of, without': *eisieu canu dychan i'm Brenin* B.CW. 7 'for want of singing [i. e. because I would not sing] a lampoon on my King', *eisieu arian*, F. 42. Compos.: *o.eisiau*, as *o'th eisiau* 'for want of thee', etc.

(4) **erbyn** 'by' (a certain time or event), as *erbyn cinio* 'by dinner time'. Compos.: *yn erbyn* 'against', as *yn fy erbyn* Matt. xii 30 'against me'; also *i'm herbyn* do. xviii 21 'against me'.

(5) **herwydd** 'according to, in the manner of', and 'by' (in leading 'by' the hand, taking 'by' the ear, etc.); for the latter meaning the variant *gerfydd* is mostly used in Mn. W., B.CW. 104, 118; *pa herwydd* 'why?'. Composite: *o herwydd* 'on account of', *o'm herwydd* 'on my account', etc., *yn herwydd* 'according to'; adv. *o'r herwydd* 'on that account', *yn ol yr herwydd* 'on the average'.

(6) **hyd** [soft] 'the length of', in two senses (*a*) 'as far as', as *hyd Ddafydd* Matt. i 17; (*b*) 'along', as *hyd lawr* 'along the floor'. Compos.: *ar hyd* [rad.] 'along', as *ar hyd glyn* Ps. xxiii 4, *ar hyd y nos* 'all night'; *ar fy hyd*, either 'along me', or '[lying] at my full length'. The dialects have developed inflected forms such as *hýd-ddo, hýd-ddi*, sometimes written in the late period, as *ar hyd-ddi* Gen. xxviii 12, for *ar ei hyd hi* 'along it'; cf. B.CW. 66.

(7) **llwrw** 'in the direction of, after, with', chiefly in *lwrw fy mhen, dy ben*, etc. 'head foremost'. Compos.: *yn llwrw* or *ar llwrw*, obsolete in Mn. W.

(8) **parth, parthed** 'as regards'; the latter is the usual

N 2

form, older *parthret*. Compos. : *o barth* and in Ml. W.
o barthret G.C. 108 'as regards'.

380. Many composite nominal preps. have no correspond-
ing simple forms (i. e. the noun alone is not used as
a prep.). All are followed by the [rad.]. The most
important are—

(1) **mewn** 'in', older *i mewn* (Ml. W. *ymywn, mywn*).
Though in appearance simple, *mewn* is a mere phonetic
reduction of *i-méwn*. It is now used for 'in' before an
indefinite noun only, as *mewn tŷ* 'in a house', beside *yn y
tŷ* 'in the house'; but formerly *mewn y tŷ* was used also.
With infixed prons. it means 'into', as *i'w mewn hi* Num.
v 24 'into her' ('in' + pron. is *ynof*, etc.). The form
i mewn is still used, but as an adv. only; also *oddiméwn*
'inside' or 'from within'. For 'into' before a noun,
i mewn i is used; more rarely *i fewn* Marc xv 16.—**o fewn**
'within'; as *o fewn llathen* 'within a yard'; *o'ch mewn
chwi* Luc xvii 21 'within you'.

(2) **er mwyn** 'for the sake of, on account of, in order
to'; *er fy mwyn* 'for my sake', etc.

(3) **ymysg** (*ymýsg*) 'in the midst of'; *yn eu mysg* 'in
their midst'; **i fysg** 'into the midst of', *i'w mysg* 'into
their midst'; **o fysg** 'from the midst of', *o'n mysg* 'out of
our midst', etc.

(4) **ymhlíth** 'in the midst of', *yn eu plith* 'in their
midst'; **i blith** 'into the midst of'; *i'ch plith* 'into your
midst'; **o blith** 'from the midst of, *o'n plith* 'out of our
midst', etc. The simple *plith* is very rare, and perhaps an
artificial poetical form, though it occurs in the phrase *blith
dráphlith* 'higgledy-piggledy'.

(5) **yn w͡ysg** 'in the track of, after', in the phrases
yn wysg fy mhen 'after my head', i. e. head foremost, *yn
wysg dy drwyn, yn wysg (e)i gefn*, etc. In Ml.W. also with
pref. pron.: *yn eu hwysc* W.M. 86 'after them'.

(6) o ethryb 'because of' J.D.R. [xiv]; earlier also *yn ethryb* 'because of'.

(7) yn ôl 'after', *yn dy ol* 'after thee'; ar ôl 'after', *ar fy ol* 'after me', *ar eu hôl* or *ar eu holau* 'after them'; *o'm hol* 'behind me', *o'i ôl* B.CW. 21 'after him'; *i'th ôl* 'after thee', etc. (*ōl* seldom circumflexed, § 98).

(8) yngŵydd or *yng ngŵydd* 'in the presence of', *yn fy ngŵydd* 'in my presence'; i ŵydd 'into the presence of', *i'm gŵydd*, *i'th ŵydd*, etc.; o ŵydd 'from the presence of', *o'm gŵydd*, etc.; see § 53.

(9) o blegid 'on account of'; *o'm plegid i* Luc xxiii 28 'on my account', etc.

(10) ar gyfair (now misspelt *ar gyfer*) 'opposite', *ar fy nghyfair* 'opposite me'; ynghyfair id., *yn fy nghyfair*, etc.

(11) o flaen 'in front of', *o'm blaen* 'before me', etc. ymlaen 'before' in *ymlaen llaw* 'before-hand', and with pref. prons., *yn dy flaen* 'in front of thee', etc., after verbs of motion; otherwise *ymlaen* is now an adv. 'forward' only.

(12) hebláw or *heb law* Matt. xv. 38 'besides', rarely with pref. pron. *heb i llaw* D.G. 148 'beside her', *heb eich llaw*, § 363; ger llaw § 375 (1), *ger fy llaw*, etc.

(13) ar gyfyl 'near' (mostly after negatives), *ar fy nghyfyl*, etc.; more rarely *ynghyfyl*.

(14) gerbrón or *ger bron* § 375 (1) 'in front of', *ger fy mron*, etc. ymrón C.C. 34 'on the point of, nearly' before a v.n.; in the Late period often *bron*. (*o'r bron* is an adverb, 'wholly'.)

(15) o ran 'on account of' W.IL. 173; *o'm rhan i* 'for my part'. o waith 'because of'. ar draws 'across', *ar eu traws* 'across them'. is cil 'behind' (on horseback), *is ŷ gil* R.M. 151 'behind him'. ymhen 'at the end of', as *ymhen y mis* 'in a month's time' (often thus with idiomatic def. art. *y* or *yr*).

(16) Many of the above expressions are written as single

words owing to the prep. in them having become a proclitic, as *ymysg, ymhlith, gerbron*, etc., § 83 (3), § 364 (2). Also *oherwydd, oblegid*.

381. (1) **fel** [rad.] 'like', older *fal, mal*, and **megis** [rad.] 'like', older *megys*, are followed by nouns in an oblique case of comparison, as *mynd fel y gwynt* 'to go like the wind'. But as adjectives they may qualify nouns, as *grudd fal rhos* 'a cheek like roses'. They are frequently used before noun-clauses beginning with *y* as *fel y gwelont* Matt. v 16, *megis y cywilyddio* 2 Thes. iii 14.

(2) *fel* and *megis* may be followed by personal pronouns, as *fel myfi* 'like me', *megis yntau* 'like him'; also by demonstrative pronouns as *fel hyn, fel hynny*, etc.—*fel hyn* became *fell hyn, fellyn*, and ultimately *felly* 'so'; *fel y . . . felly y* 'as . . . so'.

Compound Prepositions.

382. Compound prepositions are expressions in which the last element is a preposition. They fall into two classes: (1) prep. + prep.; (2) noun, adv. or pron. + prep.

383. (1) *oddi* + prep.; *oddi am* 'from about', *oddi ar* 'from on', *oddi wrth* or *oddiwrth* 'from by, from (a person)', *oddieithr* § 375 (4), *oddi gan* = Ml. *ẏ gan* § 371 (3). In Ml.W. *ẏ* is mostly found, *oddi* having spread in Mn.W.

(2) *er ys, er's*, § 375 (5); *goruwch, goris* (more rarely *góruwch* Gr.O. 34).

(3) *yn anad* 'before, rather than'; *yn anad neb* D.G. 35, 107, Esa. lii 14. In Ml.W. *annat*, generally without *yn*.

(4) The combinations *a chan* 'having', *heb gan* 'without having' are not compound preps., because each· prep. has its own object; thus in *heb ganddynt fugail* Matt. ix 36 the obj. of *heb* is *fugail*, and the obj. of *gan* is the suffix 'them', so that the phrase may take the form *heb fugail ganddynt*. Similarly *cyn i, wedi i, er i,* etc. before v.n.'s; the first prep. governs the v.n. and *i* governs the agent, e. g. *wedi i mi ddyfod*.

384. Noun, etc. + prep. : (1) *hyd yn, hyd ar, hyd at* ' as far as, up to, till, to '. *hyd yn oed* ' even ' e.g. Luc ix 5.

(2) *tu á, tua* (before a vowel *tu ag, tuag*) ' towards ', *parth á, parth ag at* ' towards ' ; *gyd á, gyda* (*gyd ag, gydag*), *ynghyd á, ynghyda* ' together with ' ; *gyferbyn á, gyfarwyneb á* ' opposite ' ; *ynglŷn á* ' in connexion with ' ; *tu ag at am* ' as for, as regards ', Ps. xvii 4.—*tua, gyda* are now usually written so, but the *y* in the latter keeps its monosyllabic form *y̆*, thus *gy̆da*, § 118 (2), though sometimes mispronounced *gy̆da* in S.W.

(3) *fi á, ti á, ef á, efo á, hi á*, etc. ' with, together with ', literally ' I with ', etc. In the late period only *efo a(g)* survives contracted to *efo* or *efog* ' with '.

> *Yr oedd Esyllt urddasvawr*
> *Draw* hi a'*i mab Rhodri Mawr.*—L.G.C. 463.

' Esyllt the noble was there with her son Rhodri Mawr.' In N. W. dialects *efo* would be used, because it is no longer remembered that this is a contraction of *efo a* ' he with '.

(4) *tu . . . i* forms a numerous class of prepositional expressions, as *tu yma i* ' this side of ', *tu draw i, tu hwnt i* ' beyond ', *tu cefn i* ' behind ', *tu uchaf i* ' above ', etc. So *heibio i* § 363, *allan o* Barn. xiv 14, etc.

ADVERBS

NEGATIVE PARTICLES.

385. The forms of negative particles are as follows :

(1) Before verbs : in a direct sentence, *ni, nid* ; in an indirect sentence *na, nad* ; in a relative sentence usually the first form, sometimes the second, § 241 ; in commands, *na, nac* (≡ *nag*, see § 402 (1)) ; in answering a question *na, nac* (≡ *nag*). The forms *nid, nad, nac* are used before radical initial vowels ; the forms *ni, na* before consonants, and a mutated *g*, as *fel na allent* Ps. lxxviii 44 ; *na âd*

§ 300 (1).—With infixed pronouns : *ni'm, na'm, ni'th, ni's, ni'n, ni'ch, ni's*.

The initial mutation after *ni, na* is *p-, t-, c-* spirant, other consonants soft ; thus *ni pherthyn* Diar. xxvi 17, *na phecha* Ioan v 14, *ni thâl, ni chân*, etc. ; *ni flinant* Esa. xl 31, *ni ddaw, ni all, ni fyn*, etc.   But in Ml.W. *b-* was not mutated, and *m-, ll-* might be rad. ; the rad. *b-* survives in forms of the vb. 'to be', as *ni bydd, ni bu*, etc. ; and in Early Mn.W. *m-* was sometimes rad., see ex. below ; but after *na* in commands and in answering questions they are always softened.

<center>*Ni mynnaf fyth—mi â'n fud—*
Dy wadu tra fwy'n dwedud.—I.F.</center>

'I will never—I will become mute [first]—repudiate thee while I am able to speak.'

(2) Before a noun, adj., pron., adv. or prep., the form is *nid* [rad.] 'it is not', before consonants as well as vowels ; indirect, *nad*.   Thus *Nid gweddaidd* Diar. xxxi 4 ; *cawn wybod nad ei law ef a'n tarawodd* 1 Sam. vi 9.

386. (1) *Na* may stand alone as a neg. adverb in answering a question introduced by *a* or *ai* ; but it is generally followed by a neg. particle with a verb, or noun, pron., etc. ; as *Na, nid hynny* 'No, not that'.

(2) A question introduced by *a* is answered by *Na, Nac* with the verb, as *A ddaw ef ?   Na ddaw* 'Will he come ? No.'   But if the verb is in the aor. (or perf.) tense the answer is *Nâ ddo* for all verbs ; this is sometimes written *Naddo*, but wrongly, for the *a* is long, not medium as in a penult ; thus *A aeth ef ?   Na ddo* 'Did he go ?   No.'

(3) A question introduced by *ai* is answered in the negative by *nâg e* (often wrongly written *nage*) 'not so', as *Ai tydi a'i gwnaeth ?   Nâg e* 'Is it thou that didst it ? No.'   More rarely by repeating the adjective : *Ai da gennyt hynny ?   Na dda* 'Dost thou like that ?   No.'

387. A neg. particle is often supplemented by *ddim*, § 266, (6), (7).

INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES.

388. The interrogative particles are (1) before verbs, *a* [soft], as *A ddaw̧ ef?* 'Will he come?' before nouns, etc., *ai* [rad.], as *Ai llygaid o gnawd sydd i ti?* Job x 4.

(2) When a positive answer is expected : before verbs : *oni, onid*, more rarely *ond*, as *Oni cheir diwedd ar eiriau ofer?* Job xvi 3; *Ond ydyw yn rhyfeddod?* c.f. 364 'Is it not a wonder?' *Onid oedd . . .? ac oni allasech . . .?* b.cw. 119. The initial mutation after *oni* is the same as after *ni* § 385 (1). Before nouns, etc. *onid*, more rarely *ond* [rad.], as *Onid hwn yw y saer?* Marc vi 3; *Ond rhaid i trâd fyw?* b.cw. 119 'Must not trade live?' (Late *ai ni* b.cw. 119, *ai nid* 98.)

In Ml. W., forms with *p-* are used, and these survive in poetry in the Mn. period; thus, *poni, pani, ponid, panid, pond, pand*, as *Pand gwirair y gair?* Gr.O. 88 'Is not the word a true word?'

(3) Interrogative adverbs: *ai ê?* 'is it so?' *onid ê? ond ê?* 'is it not so?'

389. (1) The interr. particles have the same forms in indirect questions, as *edrychwn a ddaw Elïas* Matt. xxvii 49, *ddywedyd . . . ai tydi yw'r Crist* xxvi 63 ; this usage points to 'whether' as the original meaning.

(2) *ai . . . ai* 'whether . . . or'; *Pwy a bechodd, ai hwn ai ei rieni?* Ioan ix 2. The first term may be expanded in a statement to *naill ai, un ai, pa un bynnag ai*; the second may be *ai ynteu*; if negative *ai nid*, as *profi ai morwyn ai nid morwyn* a.l. i 100 (in modern spelling) 'to prove whether [she be] a virgin or not'. *a* 'whether' with a verb may be followed by *ai* with a v.n. ; if the alternative is neg., by *ai ni* with the verb repeated, Marc xii 14, more idiomatically, by *ai peidio*; if the verb is aor. or perf., by *ai nid do*.

AFFIRMATIVE PARTICLES.

390. (1) In a direct positive statement the 1st and 2nd sg. and pl. of the first present, and all persons of the first impf. of the verb ' to be ' are preceded by the affirmative particle *yr*, as *yr wyf yn myned* ' I am going ', so *yr ydwyf*, *yr wyt, yr ydym* etc., *yr oeddwn, yr oedd,* etc.

(2) In Mn. W., chiefly in verse, the old form *ydd* occurs, as *ydd oeddud* I.G. 312 ' thou wast '; *ydd wyf* G. 162. The *yd-* in *ydwyf*, etc., is an old variant of the affirm. part., which has attached itself to the verb so that the combination is treated as a single word. The *y* of *y mae* is probably different, and belongs to the *m-*; it is separated in writing because the accent is on the syllable *mae*. Though *y mae* is the full form, *mae* often occurs in direct statements, and always in questions, e. g. Gen. iv 9. Similarly *y maent, maent.*

391. (1) Before other verbs personal pronouns are used ; in this connexion they have lost their pronominal force and have become affirm. particles. Thus *ef, e, fe, fo, f'* are used before verbs in the 3rd sg., whether the subject be m. or f., and before the impersonal ; as *Ef dyfu dreic llu* P.M. R.P. 1419 ' The dragon of the host came '; *Ef aeth ei threm* (fem.) D.G. 374 ' Her glance has gone '; *E gaeodd Mai* § 162 (4); *e lawenychai fy nghalon* (fem.) G.R. 4; *fo ddaw* D.G. 175 ; *ve golhid yr hen lyfreu* Y.L.H. [8] ' the old books would be lost '; *F'aeth* F. 42.

(2) In Early Ml. W. *ef* is found before the 1st sg. also, and may have been used more widely ; in S. W. dialects *fe* is used before all persons, while in the N. W. *mi* is similarly generalized. But in the literary language a pronoun of the same person as the verb is preferred, as *A mi δysgo-ganaf* B.B. 48, 49 ' And I predict '; *ti δisgynnut* B.A. 31 ' thou descendedst '; *Mi welwn* T.A. G. 238 ' I could see '; *mi adwaenwn rai* B.CW. 6, cf. 55 ' I knew some '; *Ti wyddost*

Wms. 239 'thou knowest', *Ni ganwn* do. 449 'we sing', *Hi chwardd . . . Hi gân . . .* do. 930 'She laughs . . . She sings' (*hi* is not used when a fem. noun subject is expressed, but *e, fe*, see (1)).

(3) In Late Ml. W. *a* is written between the pron. and the verb, and *mi a, ef a*, etc. are common in Mn. Lit. W., as *Mi a euraf* D.G. 281 'I will gild'; *Ef a borthes yr Iesu* D.N. F.N. 94 'Jesus fed [the multitude]'; *Mi a dybiais* D.FF. vi, etc. In the Bible *mi a* etc. are used, and *fe* becomes *efe a*, rarely *fe a* 1 Bren. xviii 27 ; *fe* Gen. xvi 2, *fo* Diar. xxii 13.

As the *a* is not written in the old periods and not heard in the spoken lang., it was perhaps artificial here. But it may have arisen naturally before infixed pronouns, as *Mi ae dywedaf yt* II.A. 4 'I will tell it thee'; *Ti a'm gwelaist* G. 294 for *Ti'm gwelaist*. There may also be a confusion between *mi wn* 'I know' and *mi a wyr* '[it is] I that know'. The *a* is often written in Ml. W. where the metre shows that the author did not use it, as in *hi a vu* many times in R.P. 1365 for *hi vu*.

NOTE.—In the spoken lang. an affirm. part. is always used before a verb at the beginning of a direct positive statement, except in answering questions; it takes the forms *fe, mi*, and in some parts *fo, i* (for *fi*?), and pronouns agreeing with the verb. But in the written lang. any sentence may begin with the verb with its rad. initial, as **Codaf** *yn awr, ac* **âf** *. . .* **ceisiaf** *yr hwn a hoffa fy enaid*; **ceisiais** *ef . . .* Can. iii 2 ; **Sefais** *ennyd . . .* **dechreuais . . . Gwelwn . . .** B.CW. 6, 7, 9. This is rare in Ml. prose, but common in poetry at all periods, and has spread from verse to prose in Mn. W.

392. Positive answers : to questions introduced by *a* the answer is the verb repeated, with the necessary change of person, as *A ddoi di? Dof* 'Wilt thou come? Yes'; or another appropiate verb, such as *Gwnaf* 'I will do (so)'; except when the verb in the question is aor. or perf., in which case the answer is *do* 'yes', cf. § 386 (2). To questions introduced by *ai*, the answer is *ie* 'yes' (Ml. W. *ief*); in indirect speech *mai é* 'that it is so'.

ADVERBS OF TIME, PLACE, MANNER AND MEASURE.

393. The following adverbs represent old adverbial formations: *doe* 'yesterday'; *yrháwg, rhawg* 'in future', *now* 'for a long time to come'; *hwnt* 'hence, yonder'; *yno* 'there, thither, then', *yna* 'then, there (near you)'; *eto* 'again' (earlier *etwo, etwa*, etc.); *hefyd* 'also, besides'; *wedi* 'afterwards'; *draw* 'yonder'; *yma* 'here' (older *ýman* in verse); *allan* 'out'; Ml.W. *moch* 'soon'. Compounded: *oddiyno* (earlier *oddyno*) 'thence'; *odd(i)yma, oddi allan*, etc.

hefyd is now only used in positive statements; formerly it was also used for 'either' after a neg., for which *chwaith* alone is now used.—*wedi* is the same word as *wedi* prep.: as an adverb it occurs in Matt. xxvi 73, Act. iii 24, B.CW. 21 l. 10, *gwedi* l. 22, *cynt na chwedy* L.G.C. 66. For *wedi* adv. the form *wedyn* is used in the recent period, a contraction of *wedi hyn*.— The old *yman* in the following couplet is misprinted *ym man* in D.T. 28 and in the 1860 and later edns. of Gr.O.:

> *Chwilio* **yman** *amdani,*
> *Chwilio hwnt heb ei chael hi.*—Gr.O. 32.

'Searching here for it, searching yonder without finding it.'

394. The following adverbs are oblique cases of nouns and adjectives:

(1) *fry* 'up' (obl. case of *bre* 'hill'); *orig* 'for a little while', *ennyd, encyd* id., *ennyd awr* id.; *gartref* 'at home'; *oll,* § 257 (2); *lawer* § 260 (1); *beth* § 262; *ddim* § 266 (7); *syrn* 'a great deal', obl. case of *swrn*; *agos* 'nearly'; *nemawr, fawr* in neg. clauses 'much'; *braidd* 'rather', with neg. 'hardly'; and perhaps *achlán* 'wholly'.

(2) After an adj.: *iawn* 'very', as *da iawn* 'very good'; *odiaeth* 'very'; *aruthr* 'amazingly, very' B.CW. 9; *efnadwy* 'terribly', *ddigon* 'sufficiently', etc.

(3) Before an adj. with rad. initial: *llawer* before a cpv. § 260 (1); *mwy, mwyaf* § 216; so *llai, lleiaf*; *digon*, as *digon da* 'good enough'.

(4) *gynt* 'formerly'; *cynt* 'previously'; *gynneu* 'a short time (few hours) ago'; *mwy, mwyach* 'henceforth'; *weithiau* 'sometimes', *unwaith* 'once', etc.; *chwaith, ychwáith* 'either' § 393, as *na Herod chwaith* Luc xxiii 15; *byth* 'ever'.

(5) *mwy (na)* 'more (than)'; *wellwell, waethwaeth*, etc.; *haeach* with a neg. 'not much, hardly at all'; *oreu* 'best', *gyntaf* 'first', etc.; *cystal* 'as well', etc.

(6) *modd, pryd, lle* followed by the oblique rel. *y, yr* or neg. *na, nad* (after *lle, ni, nid*); *da y* '[it is] well that'; *hawdd y* '[it is] with ease that'; *braidd y* '[it is] hardly [the case] that'; *odid y, odid na* § 264; etc.

395. The following adverbs are formed of nouns in obl. cases with a demonstrative or similar adjective:

(1) *hé-ddyw*, older *he-ddiw* 'to-day', *hé-no* 'to-night', *e-leni* 'this year', *beu-nydd* 'every day', *beu-noeth* 'every night'.

(2) *yn áwr* 'now' (*yn* here is an old form of the def. article); *yr awron, weithion*, § 248; *ymannos* 'the other night' D.G. 82, 158, 200.

(3) *pa le* 'where?' *pa bryd* 'when?' etc., § 244; *rywbryd* 'sometime', *rywfodd* 'somehow', etc.

396. Adverbs formed of a noun or adj. preceded by *ond* or *nid*:

(1) *ond* + noun or pron. *ond odid* 'perhaps' § 264; *ond antur* 'peradventure', Gen. xxxii 20; *ond hynny* 'any more' in neg. clauses ᴍ.ᴍ. 94, 96, T. ii 176; *onid é* 'otherwise' Gr.O. 246.

(2) *nid* + cpv. adj. *nid hwyrach* 'perhaps' 1 Cor. xvi 6 (sometimes wrongly written *hwyrach*); *nid gwaeth* 'even' D.G. 410; *nid amgen* 'namely' (lit. 'not otherwise').

397. Adverbs formed of nouns governed by preps.:

(1) The prep. and noun compounded: *ech-doe* 'the day before yesterday', *ech-nos* 'the night before last', *tran-noeth* 'the following day', *tren-nydd* 'the day after to-morrow';

y-fory, earlier *a-fory* 'to-morrow'; *yr-llynedd*, *er-llynedd*, *y-llynedd* 'last year'; *o-bry* 'down'; *eisoes*, *eisioes* 'already'; *gor-mod*, earlier *gor-modd* 'excessively'; *adref* 'homewards'.

(2) The prep. and noun uncompounded; or forming improper compounds accented on the ultima: *i fyny* 'up', earlier also more fully *i fynydd*; *i lawr* 'down'; *i waered* 'down'; *i maes* 'out'; *yn ôl* 'back', *ar ôl* 'behind'; *ar hynt* 'immediately', *oddi fyny* 'from above', *oddi lawr* 'from below'; *ymláen* § 380 (11); *ynghŷd* 'together', *i gyd* 'wholly'; *ar led*, earlier *ar lled* 'abroad'; *ar frys* 'hastily'; *rhag llaw* 'henceforth'; *dra-chéfn* § 375 .(2); *ýmaith* (for older *i ymdaith*) 'away', *i ffwrdd* 'away'.

(3) With the article: *o'r blaen* 'formerly'; *o'r neilltu* 'on one side'; *o'r herwydd* § 379 (5); *o'r bron* § 380 (14).

(4) With an infixed pron.: *o'i fron*, fem. *o'i bron* L.G.C. 122 'throughout'; *erióed* 'ever' (for *er i oed* 'during his time', used of all persons; but earlier also *ermoed* L.G.C. 194 'in my time').

398. Adverbs formed of adjectives governed by preps.:

(1) *ar fyr* B.CW. 18 'in short', *ar hir* D.G. 352 'for a long while'; *ar iawn* D.G. 5 'straight', *trwy deg* 'fairly', *trwy deg neu hagr* 'by fair [means] or foul'; *trwy iawn* 'by right'; *wrth wir* 'truly'; *o fraidd* 'scarcely'.

(2) ANY adj. following *yn*, as *yn dda* 'well', *yn well* 'better', etc. The adj. has the soft initial except when it begins with *ll-* or *rh-*; e. g. *yn llawn*, *yn rhad*; see § 364 (4). But in many expressions forming improper compounds, it has the nasal, as *ynghŷnt* 'sooner', *ymhéll* 'far', *ynghám* 'wrongly', *ynghúdd* 'secretly', etc., § 83 (3).—Special cases of cpvs. after *yn*: *yn hytrach* 'rather', *yn chwaethach* 'not to speak of, let alone', now generally *chwaethach* B.CW. 14.

(3) Superlatives with the article: *o'r goreu* 'very well!' *o'r rhwyddaf* Gr.O. 31 'most readily'; *i'r eithaf* 'extremely'; *ar y cyntaf* 'at first', etc.

399. (1) The prefixes *rhy-*, *go-* and *tra-*, by being accented separately before adjectives have come to be regarded as adverbs, *rhy*, *go* and *tra* ; § 228.

(2) *lled* and *pur* forming loose compounds with adjectives have come to be regarded as adverbs, § 227. So *prin* in *prin ddau* Gr.O. 58 'scarcely two', etc.

400. Many adverbs are improper compounds formed of sentences fused into words. The following are examples :

(1) *ysywaeth* 'the more the pity' (for *ysy waeth* 'which is worse') ; *gwaethiroedd duw* 'woe worth the day' ; *yswaetheroedd* L.G.C. 38.

(2) *agatfydd* Gr.O. 262 'perhaps' (for *ag a atfydd*) ; *agatoedd* 'possibly' referring to the past ; *ysgatfydd* 'perhaps' 1 Cor. xv 37 ; *efallai* 'perhaps' (for *ef allai*).

(3) *ysgwir*, *'sgwir* L.G.C. 444 'truly' (for *ys gwir* 'it is true') ; *malpei* 'as it were' ; *sef* 'that is, namely' (for *ys ef*).

(4) *dyma* (= Fr. *voici*), more fully *weldyma* B.CW. 24 (for *wely dy yma* W.M. 80 'seest thou here ?'). So *dyna* 'voilà', *dacw* 'see yonder' ; also *ducho* 'see up', *diso*, *weldiso* D.G. 113 'see down', etc.

(5) *llyma* 'voici' (perhaps for *syll yma*) ; *llyna* 'voilà'.

CONJUNCTIONS

401. In the following sections the Welsh conjunctions are classified according to meaning.

Some conjunctions, like *a* 'and', may connect two nouns, adjs., advs., etc., or two sentences ; others, like *pan* 'when', can only indicate the relation of a dependent to the principal sentence. The latter are preverbs ; only negative particles and infixed pronouns can separate them from the verb of the clause.

402. Annexive : *a*, *ac* 'and'.

(1) The *-c* of *ac* is a survival of medieval spelling, in

which final *-g* was written *-c*. The word should be read *ag*. In the spoken lang. it is sounded *ăg* when unaccented, *āg* when emphatic. In all standard cynghanedd its *-c* always corresponds to *g*, as shown in the following examples from the first few pages of Gr.O.:

Ac odid (mae mor gadarn) 5; *garw gur ac od* 6; *Goffrom rhung cwsg ac effro* 7; *Ac i'r ffon y gorffennaf* 8; *Ac odid na chaiff gwedi* 13; *Ac o'r iawn had gywrain hil* 15; *Ac euraid wyt bob goror* 15; *Ac yno'n llafar ganu* 18; *Ac aflwydd êl â'r goflew* 21; etc. The treatment of the word as *ak* in late 19th cent. cynghanedd is due to ignorance of the history of Welsh orthography.—The same remarks apply to *nac*, sounded *nag*.

(2) The form *ac* (≡ *ag*) is used before vowels; *a* [spir.] before consonants, including *h*, as *bara a chaws, dŵr a halen*. Formerly *a* was usual before *i*; now *ac*, as *byw ac iach*. But *ac* is used before *ni, na* 'not', *mor* 'as', *fel, felly, megis, mwyach, mai, meddaf,* and the preverbs *fe, mi*.

403. Disjunctive: (1) *neu* [soft] 'or'.

(2) *ai . . . ai* 'whether . . . or; either . . . or' § 389 (2).

(3) *na, nac* 'nor'; *na(c) . . . na(c)* 'neither . . . nor', in conditional clauses 'either . . . or'.—*na* [spir.] before a cons., including *h* (and formerly *i*); *nac* (≡ *nag* § 402 (1)) before a vowel, and before *mor, fel, felly,* etc.

404. Adversative: (1) The old word for 'but' was *a, ac*; see example in *ac nyt atwen* § 317, 2. But as this also meant 'and', other words for 'but' came into use. These are: *ond* [rad.] older *onid*, originally 'if not';—*eithr* [rad.], e. g. Act. iv 4, 15, etc.: this is the prep., § 375 (4);—*namyn*, rarely *namn* § 86.

(2) *hagen* 'however'; now obsolete.

405. Causal: (1) *canys* [rad.] 'since, for', in verse also *cans* § 86.—(2) *achos*, § 379 (1).—(3) *o ran* 'for' W.Ll. 73.—(4) Other composite preps. are used as conjs. in the Late period *o blegid* Act. i 5, ii 34; *o herwydd* 1 Cor. xv 53; *o waith*, S.W. dial. *waith*.—(5) *am y, gan y*, etc. § 412.

406. Conditional: (1) *o, od* 'if'; *os* 'if it is' before a noun; *o'm* 'if . . . me'; *o'th* 'if . . . thee'; *os* before a verb 'if . . . him (her, them)'. In Early Mn.W. *o* and *od* were used before verbs, *o* before initial consonants, *od* before vowels; *os* was only used before a verb to indicate 'if . . . him', etc., as above, the *-s* being the inf. pron. Before a noun *os* was used then, as now, the *-s* being the vb. 'to be' (*y*)*s*. In the Late period, beginning in the 16th cent. *os* ousted *o, od* for simple 'if' before verbs.— *o* was followed by the spir. (sometimes the rad.) of *p-, t-, c-*, the rad. of other mutables. ;

Two recent solecisms are the insertion of *y* after *os* before a verb, and of *mai* after *os* before a noun.

(2) *oni, onid* 'if . . . not, unless'; *oni'm* 'unless . . . me', *vnis* (*oni's*) 'unless . . . him', etc.

(3) *pe, ped*, earlier *pei y, pei yd* 'were it that', § 307 (3). The *y* lost in *pe* is the citative conj. § 411. Before a noun, *pe* for *pei* 'were it'.

(4) *o, od, os* are used before the pres., impf. and aor. indicative, but before the impf. subj. in *o bai, oni bai*; *pe, ped* before the impf. subj. or plup. only.

407. Temporal: (1) *pan* [soft] 'when'; sometimes *ban* in poetry, e.g. T.A. G. 234. The use of *y* after *pan*, except as an inf. pron., is a late blunder; see § 236, Note 5.

(2) *tra* 'whilst'. In the good periods it is followed by a soft initial, as *tra brytwyf* L.G.C. 91 'while I sing'; still used in *tra fo, tra fu*, etc.; but now the rad. is more used (more rarely the spir. Gr.O. 12).

(3) *yni* [soft] 'until' e.g. L.G.C. 210, now *oni, onid* (by confusion with *oni* 'unless') e.g. *onid oedd yr haul* . . . B.CW. 5 'until the sun was'; expanded to *hyd oni* Matt. ii 9.

(4) *cyn* [rad.] 'before'; *cyn elych oδyma* S.G. 269 'before thou goest hence', *cyn delwyf byth* II.M. 104 'before I ever

come ', *cyn canaf ffarwel* do. 86 ' before I bid farewell '.
The late insertion of *y* after it comes from taking it for the
prep. § 377 (1). Before a v.n. it is of course the prep.,
e.g. *cyn myned* ' before going ', etc.

(5) *wedi y, hyd y*, etc., see § 412.

408. Concessive : (1) *cyd* [rad.] ' though '; *Cyd byddai
nifer* . . . Rhuf. ix 27 ; *Cyd bai hirfaith* Gr.O. 116 ' Though
it would be long '.

(2) *er y, er na*, § 412 (4).

409. Comparative : (1) *cyn* ' as ' before the equative ;
cyn wynned â'r eira ' as white as snow '. It softens initials,
except *ll, rh*, as *cyn llonned â'r gog* 'as merry as the cuckoo'.

(2) *â* [spir.], *ag* ' as ' after the eqtv. This is the same
as *â, ag* ' with ' § 374 (1). It is often found before *pe* and
pan : *â phe* ' as if ', *â phan* ' as when '.

(3) *na* [spir.], *nag* ' than ' after the cpv., earlier *no, nog*.
na phe ' than if ', *na phan* ' than when', *na chynt* ' than
previously '.

410. Illative : *yntau, ynteu* ' then, in that case '; *pwy
ynteu?* ' who, then ? ' It is usually misspelt *ynte* in the
late period. It always comes after the first word or words
in the sentence.

411. Citative : (1) before verbs, *y* [rad.], *yr* (earlier *ydd*)
' that '. It is used to make a sentence into a noun equivalent,
not only after verbs of saying, believing, etc., as *gwn* **y** *daw
ef* ' I know that he will come', but generally where a noun-
clause is needed, as *diau* **y** *daw ef* ' that he will come [is]
certain '. It has the same form as the oblique relative, but
has no antecedent of any kind. The neg. form is *na, nad*.

(2) Before nouns, *mai* (earlier and more strictly correct,
mae) ' that it is ', § 303 (5). Negative *nad*. A common
recent solecism is to write *mai nid* for the neg. *nad*.

412. A preposition may govern a noun clause introduced
by *y* (neg. *na*) ; in that case the prep. with the *y* (or *na*

forms the equivalent of a conjunction. The *y* (or *na*) may
be the oblique relative, as in *wedi y* 'after [the time] when',
or the citative particle 'that', as in *er y* ' in spite of [the
fact] that'. The common cases are :

(1) *wedi y* or *wedi yr* 'after' Marc iv 32; usually reduced
to *wedi* or *wedi 'r* § 239 (2), as *wedi delwyf* L.G.C. 432
'after I come', *wedi dêl* do. F. 41, *gwedy delych* R.P. 1256
'after thou comest'. So *wedi na* 'after . . . not'.

(2) *hyd y* 'as far as' D.G. 2 ; *hyd na* 'so that . . . not'.

(3) *gydag y* 'as soon as'.

(4) *er y,* see above ; as *er y gwyddwn* 'although I knew' ;
er na 'though . . . not'. The conj. *cyd* 'though' with
a verb is generally replaced in the late period by *er* with
v.n. or *er y* with vb.

(5) *am y* 'because' ; with the subjunctive ' so long as,
provided that', as *am y bo da* 'so long as it is good'; *am na*
'because . . . not'.

(6) *gan y* 'because, since', *gan na* 'since . . . not'.

> *Ni fynnwn yn hwy f'einioes,*
> **Gan na** *chaid amgenach oes.*—D.N. (F.N. 91)

'I would not [that] my life [should be] longer, since a better
life was not spared.'

(7) *fel y, megis y* 'as, how, so that' ; *fel y . . . felly y* 'as
. . . so' ; *fel na* 'so that not' ; *fel y* 'as, while'.

413. A prep. may also govern the implied antecedent of
pan, as *er pan* 'since [the time] when' Marc ix 21 ; *hyd pan*
'until' do. ix 9 ; *erbyn pan* ' by [the time] when '.

414. A noun in an oblique case followed by the obl. rel.
y (neg. *na*) also forms the equivalent of a conj., as ***pryd y,***
lle y (reduced to *lle*), *modd y,* etc. § 242, § 394 (6).

The recent misuse of *y* after the conjunctions *pan* and *os* is
due to a blundering imitation of its correct use after the adverbs
pryd, modd, etc.

INTERJECTIONS.

415. The following interjections are in use in Mn.W.:
a, o, och, gwae, ha; *ust* ' hush ', *ffei* ' fie ' (earlier *ffi*, whence
the adj. *ffiaidd* 'loathsome'); *hwi, hwian*, used to lull a baby
to sleep (earlier *hu, huw*); *dyt* ' pooh ', *pw, twt* ' pshaw ! '
ach, ych ' ugh ! ' *hai, wchw*; *ow* 'oh'; *wi* expressing delight ,
wb, wban, wbwb, etc.

416. An interjection is a natural cry, and forms no part
of the sentence before or into which it is interjected. But
an interj. may become a noun, used like any other noun ;
this happens when it is employed as the name of the cry,
or of the emotion or condition associated with it. Thus,
canu **huw** ' to sing a lullaby ', e. g. D.G. (30) ; *Mae oer* **och**
a mawr achwyn R.G.D. 114 'There is sad wailing and great
mourning '; etc. *gwae*, like its English cognate *woe*, has
become an ordinary noun, pl. *gwaeau* ' woes '.

417. But an interjection may be combined with other
words in interjectional expressions, which, like simple
interjs., form no part of the sentence. Thus—

(1) *gwae* and *och* are followed directly by prons. and
nouns in the dative, as *gwae fi* ' vae mihi ', *och fi* id., *gwae
chwi*, etc., *gwae Wynedd*, etc.

(2) *och* is also followed by *i* with its object, as *Och imi*
F.N. 90 ; *wfft* by *i*, as *wfft iddo* ; and *ffei* by *o* as *ffei (o)hono*,
§ 360 (3).

(3) Any interj. may be followed by a noun in the
vocative, as *Och Dduw* G. 255, *ha fab !*

(4) An interj. may be preceded by a numeral, as *naw-och*
R.P. 1306, *wyth wae finnau* G. 229, *can' och, naw wfft iddo !*

418. As in other languages, utterances of an inter-
jectional character are made from other parts of speech, and
from phrases and sentences, often mutilated. Thus—

(1) Nouns, with or without adjuncts ; (a) nouns in the

vocative ;—(b) names invoked as *Duw* W.IL. 232, *Duw annwyl* Gr.O. 39 ;—(c) *dydd da ! nos da !*—(d) *hawdd amor* 'good luck', *gwyn fyd ! diolch !*—(e) *rhad arno !* 'a blessing upon him' (usually sarcastic), *yr achlod iddynt* Gr.O. 200 'fie upon them !'

(2) Adjs. used adverbially and other adverbial expressions : *da* 'good !' *purion* 'very well !' *truan* 'alas !' *yn iach* 'fare- well !' *yn llawen* 'gladly !' *yn rhodd* B.CW. 80 'pray !' *ymaith* 'away !' *adref* 'home !' *hwnt* 'avaunt !' *er Mair* 'for Mary's sake !' *er Duw ! ar f'enaid* L.G.C. 223 'by my soul !' *myn . . ., ym . . .,* § 375 (6), (7).

(3) Verbs in the impv. mood : *áro* 'stop !' *adolwg* 'pray !' For the latter the v.n. *adolwyn* is sometimes found, I.MSS. 291.

(4) Sentences : *henffych well* 'hail !' § 315 (5). Con- tracted into single words : *dioer !* (perhaps for *Duw a ŵyr* 'God knows !') ; *wele* 'behold !' for *a wely* 'dost thou see ?' also *wel* ; *dyma* 'voici', etc., § 400 (4) ; *llyma*, etc., do. (5) ; *ysywaeth*, etc., do. (1) ; *ysgwir*, do. (3).

DIWEDD / FI / END